



HE TĪMATANGA

ĒTAHI WĀHANGA O TE PAIPERA TAPU,
HE WHAKAMĀORITANGA HŌU



He Tīmatanga

Ētahi wāhanga o te Paipera Tapu,
he whakamāoritanga hōu



BIBLE SOCIETY
NGĀ RINGA HĀPAI I TE PAIPERA TAPU KI AOTEAROA

He Timatanga

Ētahi wāhanga o te Paipera Tapu, he whakamāoritanga hōu

Tāngapukapuka nā Ngā Ringa Hāpai i te Paipera Tapu ki Aotearoa
Published by Bible Society New Zealand

144 Tory Street, Te Aro, Wellington 6011

www.biblesociety.org.nz

© 2023 Ngā Ringa Hāpai i te Paipera Tapu ki Aotearoa

© 2023 The Bible Society in New Zealand Inc.

Kei www.hetimatanga.nz ngā tānga tuarua matihiko o He Timatanga
Digital copies of He Timatanga are available via www.hetimatanga.nz

E āhei ana te tohutoro mēnā rima rau iti iho rānei ngā whiti hei tohatoha,
me te whakaatu i te puna: “He Timatanga © Bible Society New Zealand
2023.” Mēnā he rahi ake i te rima rau whiti e tāia ana me mātua whai
tautokonga tuhituhi mai i Ngā Ringa Hāpai i te Paipera Tapu ki Aotearoa.

Quotations of 500 verses or less may be used in non-saleable material,
with acknowledgement of the source: “He Timatanga © Bible Society New
Zealand 2023.” Requests for quotations in excess of 500 verses in any
publication must be directed to and receive written approval from Bible
Society New Zealand.

ISBN: 9781991170347

Printed in Aotearoa/New Zealand

Rārangi Take

Whakapotonga.....	iv
Kupu whakataki.....	v

Te Kawenata Tawhito

Kenehi 1-11	1
Rutu	12
1 Hamuera	17
Āmoho	58
Hona	66

Te Kawenata Hou

Ngā Mahi 1-11.....	69
Piripai	88
1 Hoani.....	93
2 Hoani.....	98
3 Hoani.....	99

Whakapotonga

Kenehi
Ekoruhe
Tauanga
Tiuteronomi
1 Hamuera
Ngā Waiata
Ihāia
Hoera
Amoho
Ngā Mahi

Kene
Ekor
Taua
Tiut
1Ham
Waia
Ihā
Hoer
Amo
Mahi

Kupu whakataki

Ko *Te Paipera Tapu* e mōhiotia whānuitia ana e tātou i ēnei rā, he mea whakaputā i te tau 1952. Nō te tau 2012, ka whakaputaina hōutia ko taua whakatakotoranga kupu anō, heoi anō te rerekē, kua whakaurua ngā tohutō me ngā tohutuhi i runga i ngā tikanga o nāianei.

I roto i ngā tekautau kua hipa mai i taua wā, kua tino panoni te pūāhua o te reo Māori. Kua iti haere te whakatipuranga i tipu ake i roto i te reo, kua tino nui haere te hunga, Māori mai, Pākehā mai, e ako ana i te reo hei reo tuarua mō rātou, kua tino whakawhānuitia ngā kaupapa, ngā take, e kōrerotia nei ki te reo, he maha ngā whakaaro hōu, ngā kupu hōu, kua tangatawhenuatia ki roto i te reo. He āhutatanga tēnei nō ngā reo katoa o te ao; mā te wā, mā te kōrerotia, mā te whakawhānuitia, ka tipu tēnei mea, te reo tangata.

Nō reira, i toko ake te whakaaro, he kaupapa whakahirahira kia whakatakotoria ki te reo Māori o nāianei ngā kōrero o *Te Paipera Tapu*, kia hāngai te reo o *Te Paipera Tapu* ki te reo e ākona ana, e kōrerotia ana e ngā kaipānui o ēnei rā.

Nā ēnei āhutatanga, ka whakatakotoria te kaupapa kia tāngia ā tōna wā he whakamāoritanga hōu. Ko tā *Ngā Ringa Hāpai i Te Paipera Tapu ki Aotearoa* he tautoko, he tohutohu, he whakahui i ngā kaiwhakamāori kia whiriwhiria ai ngā take e pā ana ki te mahi. I tēnei wā tonu kei te whakatūria he rōpū matua hei ārahi i te mahi. Ko ngā mema he māngai mō ngā hāhi Karaitiana me ngā iwi e ngākaunui nei ki te kaupapa.

Kua oti kē tētahi wāhanga te tā, te Rongopai a Ruka nō te tau 2014. Ahakoa te roa o te mahi, kei te mahi tonu te kōmiti whakahaere me ngā kaiwhakamāori, ā, kua tae ki te wā hei whakaputa i ētahi atu wāhanga kua oti nei te whakamāori. Ko te hua ko te pukapuka nei, kei roto he hitori, he reta, he pukapuka poropiti, nō ngā kawenata e rua. Ko tō mātou tūmanako, mā ngā whakaaro o te iwi mō ēnei wāhanga mātou e kite ai, kei te takahi mātou i te huarahi tika, me pēhea rānei e whakapaitia ake ai tā mātou mahi.

He tonu tēnei kia hōmai ō koutou whakaaro mō ēnei whakamāoritanga, ahakoa he whakaae, he whakahē, he whakatika, he tihahae. Nā, ko tētahi tino pātai a mātou ko tēnei, me pēhea te whakamāori i te Ingoa ake o te Atua. I roto i te reo o te kawenata tahito, ko ngā reta Yhwh te āhua o taua ingoa. I roto i te *Paipera* o 1952, i te nuinga o te wā, ko 'Ihowā' te whakamāoritanga, he mea whakawhiti mai

i te ‘Jehovah’ o te reo Pākehā. He ruarua noa iho ngā Paipera reo Pākehā e whakahuatia tonutia nei taua ingoa, e mārama ana hoki, ko Jehovah he kupu i hangā i runga i te pōhēhē mō te whakahuatanga o te ‘retawhā’, o Yhwh.

Mai i te tuatoru o ngā rautau i mua i a te Karaiti, i roto i ngā whakawhitinga i ngā kōrero o te kawenata tahito ki te reo Kariki, ka whakamahia ko te kupu ‘te Ariki’ hei Ingoa mō te Atua. He maha ngā Paipera i ngā reo o te ao nei e whai ana i taua tikanga, ā, ko mātou hoki e tuhi pēnei ana i taua ‘ingoa’ i konei, arā, te Ariki. Kua roa mātou e whiriwhiri ana, e kōrerorero ana i tēnei take, nō reira, e tino pīrangī ana mātou kia hōmai he whakaaro mō tēnei take, ā, mō te katoa o ā mātou mahi.

E toru ngā huarahi e tae mai ai ōu whakaaro ki a mātou:
Tuatahi: Mā te pae tukutuku, www.hetimatanga.nz. Kei reira he pātai hei āwhina i a koe.

Tuarua: Mā te imēra; e rua ngā wāhitau imēra kua whakaritea mō tēnei kaupapa:

paiperahou@biblesociety.org.nz
maoribible@biblesociety.org.nz

Tuatoru: Ki te mea kāore āu imēra, ipurangi rānei, tēnā tukuna mai ōu whakaaro ki:

Translations
Bible Society New Zealand
PO Box 276017,
Manukau City,
Auckland 2241

Ko tō mātou hiahia kia tae mai ngā whakaaro i mua mai i te 30 o ngā rā o Hune 2023.

Ngā manaakitanga,

Te Rōpū Whakamāori Paipera

To the English reader:

If you are learning te reo Māori and would like to offer feedback on the translations in this book or to tell us what you want to see in a new Māori Bible translation, go to www.hetimatanga.nz and answer the survey questions by 30th June 2023. Alternatively, write to one of the addresses listed above.

Ko te Pukapuka Tuatahi a Mohi e mōhiotia nei ko

Kenehi

arā

Te Tīmatanga

Ngā upoko 1-11

Ngā kōrero mō te hanganga

1 I te tīmatanga, te hanganga a te Atua i a Rangi-nui rāua ko Papatūānuku, ²e takoto kau ana, kāore he āhua o Papatūānuku. Hōhonu ana te pōuri o runga i te mata o Tangaroa, ā, e topaki ana te wairua o te Atua i runga i te wai, pērā i a Tānerore. ³Nā, ka mea te Atua, “Kia mārama,” nā, ka puta mai te māramatanga. ⁴Ā, he pai ki tā te Atua titiro. Nā, ka wehea e ia te mārama mai i te pōuriuri, ⁵ka tapaia e ia te mārama ko te “Awatea”, ko te pōuriuri ko te “Pō”. Nā, ka hipa te ahiahi ka tau mai ko te ata - ko te rā tuatahi tērā.

⁶Nā, ka mea te Atua, “Kia whai kikorangi a waenganui o ngā wai, hei wehe i ngā wai.” ⁷Nā, ka hangaia e te Atua he kikorangi, hei wehe i te wai i raro me te wai i runga. ⁸Nā, ka tapaia e ia te kikorangi ko “Rangi.” Ā, ka hipa te ahiahi ka tau mai ko te ata - ko te rā tuarua tērā.

⁹Nā, ka mea te Atua, “Tukua ngā wai i raro i a Rangi kia huihui i

te wāhi kotahi, kia puea ake ai te whenua” - nā, ka tutuki. ¹⁰Ka tapaia e ia te whenua ko “Papatūānuku”, ā, ko ngā wai i huihui i te wāhi kotahi, ka tapaia e ia ko “Tangaroa”. Ā, he pai ki tā te Atua titiro. ¹¹Nā, ka mea anō ia, “Meatia a Papatūānuku kia hua ake ki ngā tūāhua otaota rākau hoki, ngā hua tōpata me ngā hau rākau” - nā, ka tutuki. ¹²Nō reira i puta ai ngā momo hua o te whenua. Ā, he pai ki tā te Atua titiro. ¹³Ka hipa te ahiahi ka tau mai te ata - ko te rā tuatoru tērā.

¹⁴Nā, ka mea anō te Atua, “Kia tīaho mai te māramatanga ki a Ranginui kia wehea te awatea i te pō; hei tohu ēnei mea i ngā wā o ngā rā, ngā tau, me te tīmatanga o ngā rā whakamaumahara i ngā atua; ¹⁵ka tīaho mai rātou i te Rangi kia mārama ai a Papatūānuku” - nā, ka tutuki. ¹⁶Nā, ka hangaia e te Atua e rua ngā māramatanga nui ake, ko te rā hei tohu mō te awatea ko te marama hei tohu mō te pō; i hangaia anō hoki e ia ngā whetū. ¹⁷Nā, i tohia e ia ngā māramatanga

ki te rangi kia tīaho mai ai ki runga i a Papatūānuku, ¹⁸hei tohutohu i te awatea, i te pō, hei wehe hoki i te mārama, i te pōuri. Ā, he pai ki tā te Atua titiro. ¹⁹Ā, ka hipa te ahiahi ka tau mai te ata - ko te rā tuawhā tērā.

²⁰Nā, ka mea anō te Atua, “Tukua kia whakaputahia e te wai ngā tūāhua momo kararehe katoa, tukua hoki te rangi kia kī tonu i te manu.” ²¹Nā, ka hangaia e te Atua ngā taniwha nunui, te tini o ngā tūāhua momo ika e noho ana i roto i te wai, me ngā tūāhua momo manu. Ā, he pai ki tā te Atua titiro. ²²Nā, ka manaakitia rātou katoa e te Atua, me tāna kī atu ki a rātou e noho ana i roto o te wai kia hua, kia kapi te moana; ka mea atu hoki ia ki ngā manu, “Me hua koutou kia maha.” ²³Ā, ka hipa te ahiahi ka tau mai te ata - ko te rā tuarima tērā.

²⁴Nā, ka mea anō te Atua, “Tukua mā Papatūānuku e whakaputa ake ngā tūāhua momo kararehe katoa o te kāinga, o te ngahere, me ngā ngārara hoki” Nā, ka tutuki. ²⁵Ā, nā te Atua ēnei mea katoa i hanga. Ā, he pai ki tā te Atua titiro.

²⁶Nā, ka mea anō te Atua, “Nā, me hanga e tātou he tangata; kia rite tōna āhua ki tō tātou. Ko rātou ngā kaitiaki o ngā ika, ngā manu, me ngā kararehe o te kāinga me te ngahere me ngā ngārara hoki.”

²⁷Nā, ka hangaia e te Atua te tangata,
rite tonu ki a ia te āhua.
I hangaia e ia he tāne, he wahine.

²⁸Nā, ka manaakitia rāua e ia, me te kī atu, “Whakatipuhia tā kōrua māra harakeke kia tipu ake ai ō kōrua uri puta noa i runga i a Papatūānuku hei kaitiaki, hei mana rangatiratanga. Ko koutou hei kaitiaki i ngā ika, ngā manu, me ngā kararehe o te ngahere.

²⁹“Kua hoatutia e au ngā tūāhua momo purapura, hua rākau hoki hei kai mā koutou. ³⁰Ā, mō ngā kararehe o te ngahere me ngā manu katoa kua hoatuhia e au he otaota he rau

rākau hoki hei kai mā rātou.” Nā, kua tutuki.

³¹Ka mātakitaki te Atua i ngā mea katoa i hangaia e ia. Ā, he pai ki tā te Atua titiro. Ka hipa te ahiahi ka tau mai te ata - ko te rā tuaono tērā.

2 Nā, ka oti te hanga i te rangi me te whenua me te tini mano o ngā mea katoa. ²Nā, nō te tuawhitu o ngā rā ka mutu te mahi a te Atua i āna mahi ka okioki ia. ³Ka manaakitia e ia te rā tuawhitu hei rā tapu, nā te mea kua oti hoki i a ia te hanga i te ao katoa, ka mutu tāna mahi.

⁴Ko ēnei te whakapapa o te hanganga o te rangi me te whenua.

Te Māra o Erene

I te wā i hangā ai e TE ARIKI, e te Atua, te rangi me te whenua, ⁵kāore he tipuranga i te whenua kāore anō hoki ngā purapura kia whai hua, nā te mea kāore anō i tukuna mai e TE ARIKI, e te Atua, he ua, ā, kāore hoki he tangata i reira hei hukehuke i te whenua; ⁶engari, ka pupū ake te wai mai i raro i te whenua hei whakamākūkū i te mata o te one. ⁷Nā, ka tīkina atu e TE ARIKI, e te Atua, he puehu mai i te oneone, ka hangaia e ia he tangata; nā, ka āta pūhia he hauora ki tōna ihu ka ora mai te tangata.

⁸Nā, ka whakatōkia e TE ARIKI, e te Atua, he māra ki Erene i te Rāwhiti, ā, i reira ka raua atu e ia te tangata rā nāna i hanga. ⁹Ā, i whakatipua e ia ngā rākau ātaahua katoa ki te kanohi, pai ki te kai, tae atu ki waenga ko te rākau koiora, ā, ko te rākau mātauranga o te pai o te kino. I waenga o te māra nei e tū ana he rākau homai oranga homai mātauranga hoki, homai i te pai homai i te kino.

¹⁰E rere ana he puna wai hei whakamākūkū i te māra; i tua atu o Erene ka wehe e whā ngā awa. ¹¹Ko te tuatahi o ēnei awa ko te Pihona; e rere haere ana i te whenua katoa o Hāwira. ¹²Ka kitea he kōura pai i reira, he kakara me ngā kōhatu pounamu.

¹³Ko te awa tuarua ko te Kihona; rere haere ana i te whenua o Kuhu. ¹⁴Ko te toru o ngā awa nei ko te Taikara, e rere ana i te rāwhiti o Ahiria, ko te awa tuawhā ko te Uparati.

¹⁵Nā, ka raua atu e te Atua, e TE ARIKI, e te Atua, te tangata ki roto i te mārā o Erene hei tiaki, hei poi poi hoki. ¹⁶Nā, ka mea atu ia ki a ia, “E pai ana koe ki te kai i ngā hua o ngā rākau katoa nei, ¹⁷engari te rākau hōmai mātauranga ki te pai me te kino, kua e kainga te hua o taua rākau; mēnā ka kainga e koe, ka mate tonu atu koe i taua rā.”

¹⁸Nā, ka mea TE ARIKI, te Atua, “Kāre e pai te tangata kia noho ko ia anake, māku hei hanga he hoa tōtika mōna hei āwhina i a ia.” ¹⁹Nā, ka tangohia e ia he puehu mai i te whenua ka hangaia e ia ngā tūhūa momo kararehe katoa me ngā manu katoa. Nā, ka heria mai e ia ki te tangata kia hoatuhia he ingoa mō rātou; koirā rātou i whiwhi ai i ō rātou ingoa. ²⁰Nā, ka hoatuhia he ingoa mō ngā manu katoa me ngā kararehe; engari kore rawa tētahi i tōtika hei hoa āwhina i a ia.

²¹Nā, ka whakamoea te tangata e TE ARIKI, e te Atua, ā, i a ia e moe ana, ka tangohia e ia tētahi o ōna rara, ka katia te tinana. ²²Ka hangaia e ia he wahine ka haria mai ki a ia.

²³Nā, ka ki te tangata,
 “Ā, kātahi anō, tētahi pēnei
 tonu i a au nei,
 he wheua nō ōku wheua,
 he tinana nō tōku tinana.
 Ko wahine tōna ingoa
 nā te mea i hangaia mai ia i
 te tāne.”^a

²⁴Koirā te tāne i whakarere ai i tōna pāpā me tōna māmā ka piri ai ia ki tōna hoa wahine, kia kotahi ai rāua.

²⁵Nā, e tū tahanga ana te tāne me te wahine, kore rawa rāua i whakamā.

Te hara tuatahi

3 Nā, ko te neke te kararehe tino mōhio rawa atu i hangaia e TE ARIKI, e te Atua. Nā, ka pātai atu te neke ki te wahine, “E ki! Nā te Atua tonu i mea atu ki a koe kia kua e kainga ngā hua o ngā rākau katoa i roto i te mārā nei?”

²Nā, ka whakahoki te wahine, “Kai te pai māua ki te kai i ngā hua rākau katoa i roto i tēnei mārā, ³engari, kotahi te rākau kei waenganui. I ki mai te Atua, ‘Kua kōrua e kai i ngā hua o taua rākau, kua anō hoki māua e pā atu; ka mate kōrua.’”

⁴Ka mea atu te neke, “Kāre tēnā i te tika; kāre kōrua e mate. ⁵I pēnā ai te kōrero a te Atua nā te mea, e mōhio ana ia ki te kai kōrua i ngā hua, kua rite tonu atu kōrua ki te Atua, ka kite tika kōrua i ngā mea katoa, ā, ka mōhio kōrua i te pai me te kino.”

⁶Ā, te kitenga o te wahine i te ātaahua o te rākau me ngā hua hoki o runga, ka whakaaro ia mō te pai hoki mēnā ka tau mai te mātauranga ki a ia. Nō reira, ka tangohia e ia ētahi o ngā hua, ā, kai ana. Nā, i muri mai ka hoatu e ia ētahi ki tana tāne, ā, ka kainga hoki e ia. ⁷Nā, nō tā rāua kainga, ka tau mai te maramatanga ki runga i a rāua, e tū tahanga ana rāua; nā, ka tuia e rāua ētahi rau piki, hei rāpaki mō rāua.

⁸Nō taua ahiahi ka rongorāua i TE ARIKI, i te Atua, e hāereere ana i te mārā, ka huna rāua mai i a ia i waenga o ngā rākau. ⁹Nā, ka karanga atu TE ARIKI, te Atua, ki te tangata, “Kei hea kē koe?”

¹⁰Ā, ka mea ia, “I rongorāua i a koe e hāereere ana i te whenua, ka matakū au ka huna au mai i a koe, nō tōku tū tahanga.”

¹¹Ka pātai te Atua, “Nā wai koe i kōrero atu e tū tahanga ana koe? I kaingia e koe ngā hua i mea atu rā ahau, kua e kainga?”

a 2.23 Ki te reo Hiperu ko te kupu mō te wahine ko *ishah*, i puta mai i te kupu *tāne*, arā, *ish*.

¹² Ka mea te tangata, “Nā te wahine i homai nei e koe hei hoa mōku, nāna i homai he hua ka kainga e au.”

¹³ Ka mea atu TE ARIKI, te Atua, ki te wahine, “He aha tēnei i meatia e koe?”

Ka whakahoki ia, “Nā te neke au i māminga kia kainga e au.”

Ka whakawātia e te Atua

¹⁴ Nā, ka mea TE ARIKI, te Atua, ki te neke,

“Nā tēnei mahi āu ka tau te kanga
i runga i a koe anake o ngā kararehe katoa;
mai i tēnei wā ka nōki koe i runga i tō puku,
he puehu tāu kai i a koe e ora ana.

¹⁵ Māku e mea kia noho pakanga kōrua ko te wahine;
ko ōna uri me ōu uri ka noho hoariri mate noa.
Ngā uri o te wahine hei kopenu i tōu upoko,
māu hoki e ngau ngā rekereke o ōna uri.”

¹⁶ Ka mea atu ia ki te wahine,

“Ka whakanuia e au ngā rararu o tōu hapūtanga
me ngā mamae o tōu whakawhānautanga,
ahakoa tonu i tēnei, ka mau tonu tō hiahia ki tōu hoa tāne,
me tōu noho tonu ki raro i tōna mana.”

¹⁷ Ā, ka mea ia ki te tangata,

“I whakarongo koe ki tōu wahine me tō kai i te hua i kī atu rā au,
‘Kaua hei kainga,’ nā tēnā mahi au,
ka whakatapua e au te whenua.
Kia kaha koe ki te mahi ki te whakatipu kai māu i ōu rā e ora ana koe.

¹⁸ Ka tipu ake hoki he otaota he tātaramoa,

ā, ka kai koe i ngā hua a Haumiatikitiki.

¹⁹ Mā te kaha o āu mahi me te werawera o tōu mata e kai ai koe,

ā hoki noa koe ki te oneone i hangaia mai nei koe.

He puehu koe,

ā, ka hoki anō koe hei puehu.”

²⁰ Nā, ka tapaia e Ārama tāna wahine ko Iwa, nā te mea ko ia te whaea o ngā tātanga katoa. ²¹ Nā, ka hangaia e TE ARIKI, e te Atua, he kākahu mai i ngā kiri o ngā kararehe mō Ārama rāua ko tōna hoa wahine, ā, whakakākahuria ana rāua.

Ka panaia a Ārama rāua ko Iwa mai i te māra

²² Nā, ka mea TE ARIKI, te Atua, “Nānā, kua rite nei te tangata ki tētahi o tātou, ki te mōhio ki te pai, ki te kino; kua rawa ia e whakaaetia kia tango hua mai i te rākau hōmai orange, ka kai, me te orange mō ake tonu atu.” ²³ Nō reira, ka panaia e ia te tangata mai i te Māra o Erene, ka whakamahia ki te ngaki i te oneone i hangaia mai nei ia i reira. ²⁴ Nā, i te taha rāwhiti o te māra ka raua atu e ia ngā poutiriao whai parihau; he taiaha muramura ā rātou, e piupiu haere ana i ngā wāhi katoa. I pēnei ai, kia kore rawa ai tētahi tangata e whakatata atu ki te rākau hōmai orange.

Te kōhuru o Āpera e Keina

4 Nā, ka aihia e Arama tāna wahine a Iwa, ka hapū. Ka whānau mai he tama, ā, ka mea ia, “Nā TE ARIKI ahau i āwhina, kia riro i a au he tama.” Ka tapaia e ia ko Keina. ² Nō muri mai ka whānau mai anō he tama, ko Āpera. I tū a Āpera hei hēpara, engari a Keina he poipoi whenua tāna mahi. ³ Kāre i roa ka haria mai e Keina ētahi hua whenua ka hoatu hei koha ki a TE

ARIKI. ⁴Ā, ka haria mai e Āpera ētahi o ngā hipi mātāmua o tāna kāhui, ka patua e ia, ka hoatu e ia e tahi wāhi tino mōmona hei koha māna. Ka hari a TE ARIKI ki a Āpera me tāna koha, ⁵engari kāre ia i aro ki a Keina me tāna koha. Ka pukuriri a Keina, whakapoururu ana tōna mata. ⁶Nā, ka mea a TE ARIKI ki a Keina, “He aha koe i riri ai? He aha tō kanohi i pukuriri ai? ⁷Mēnā i tika tāu mahi tuatahi, kua pai ki au; engari nā tāu mahi kino, kei te kūaha tōu hara e takoto ana. E hiahia ana māna koe e pēhi, kia kaha koe ki te whawhai ki a ia.”

⁸Nā, ka kī a Keina ki tāna teina ki a Āpera, “Haere mai ka haere tāua ki te pātiki.” Tō rāua tae atu ki te pātiki, ka huri atu a Keina ki tōna teina ka patua.

⁹Ka pātai a TE ARIKI ki a Keina, “Kai hea tōu teina a Āpera?”

Ka whakahoki ia, “Kāre au e mōhio. He aha! Ko au ināianei te kaitiaki o tōku teina?”

¹⁰Nā, ka mea a TE ARIKI, “He aha tēnei mahi kino āu? E tangi mai ana ngā toto o tō teina ki a au mai te whenua, pēnei i te tangi o te reo mō te utu. ¹¹Kua panaia koe mai i te whenua i ngotea nei ngā toto o tō teina. ¹²Ki te hiahia whakatipu kai koe, kāre te oneone e whakatipu kai; ka noho kore whare koe, kotiti haere i runga i te whenua.”

¹³Nā, ka mea a Keina ki a TE ARIKI, “He uaua rawa tēnei whakawhiu mōku ki te waha. ¹⁴Kai te panaia ahau e koe mai te whenua i mua hoki i tōu aroaro. Kua noho kore whare au karore haere ai i runga i te whenua, me te kitea au e tētahi ka patua au.”

¹⁵Engari, ka whakahoki a TE ARIKI, “Kāo. Ki te patua koe e tētahi, e whitu tātanga ka tangohia hei utu.” Nā, ka maua e TE ARIKI he moko ki a Keina hei whakatūpato ki te tangata kia kaua ia e patua. ¹⁶Nā, ka haere atu a Keina mai i te aroaro o TE ARIKI ka noho i te whenua i tapaia ko “Kotiti Haere”, i te rāwhiti o Erene.

Ngā uri o Keina

¹⁷Nā, ka whānau mai he tama ki a Keina rāua ko tāna wahine ka ingoatia ko Inoka. Nā, ka hangaia e Keina he pā nui ka tapaia ki te ingoa o tāna tama. ¹⁸Ka whānau mai he tama ki a Inoka ko Irara, nāna ka puta ko Mehutaere, nā Mehutaere he tama tāna ko Metuhaere, ko te pāpā o Rāmeke. ¹⁹E rua ngā wāhine a Rāmeke, ko Ata rāua ko Tira. ²⁰Nā Ata ka whānau mai ko Iapara, ko ia te tipuna o ngā tātanga whāngai kararehe me te noho teneti. ²¹Ko tōna teina ko Iupara, ko ia te tipuna o ngā mea whakatāngangi pēnei i te hāpa me ngā pūtōrino. ²²Ki a Tira, ka whānau mai ko Tūpara Keina, nāna i hanga ngā taputapu katoa i mahia ki te parāhi me te rino hoki. Ko Naama te tuahine o Tūpara Keina. ²³Nā, ka mea a Rāmeke ki āna wāhine,

“E Āta kōrua ko Tira
whakarongo mai ki a
au; areare mai ō kōrua
tāringa e ngā hoa wāhine a
Rāmeke.

Kua patua e ahau he tangata
nā te mea i poua au e ia;
he tama tāne nāna nei au i
hahau.

²⁴Mēnā e whitu ngā tātanga i
tangohia mo te patunga o
Keina,

nō reira, ki te pākia au e
whitu tekau mā whitu te
utu mōku.”

Ko Heta me Enoha

²⁵He tama atu anō tā Ārama rāua ko tāna wahine. Ka mea ia, “Kua hōmaitia e te Atua he tama māku hei whakakapi mō Āpera, i patua nei e Keina.” Ka tapaia e ia ko Heta. ²⁶Ka whānau mai he tama ki a Heta ka tapaia e ia ko Enoha. I tērā wā ka timata ngā tātanga ki te whakahua i te ingoa tapu o TE ARIKI i roto i ā rātau karakia.

Ngā whakatupuranga o Ārama

(1 Ngā Whakapapa 1.1-4)

5 Ko te pukapuka tēnei o ngā whakatupuranga o Ārama. I te rā i hangā ai te tangata e te Atua, i hangā ia e ia kia rite ki a ia ²(I hangā ia rāua he tāne, he wahine, ā, i manaakitia rāua e ia, i huaina hoki rāua he tangata).

³Ā, ka kotahi rau toru tekau ngā tau i ora ai a Ārama, nā, ka whānau tāna tama, nōna te āhua, rite tonu ki a ia; ā, huaina ana tōna ingoa ko Heta. ⁴Ā, i muri mai, e waru rau tau te orange o Ārama. He tamariki atu anō āna ⁵ā, ka mate ia e iwa rau toru tekau ōna tau.

⁶Kotahi rau mā rima ngā tau o Heta ka whānau mai tāna tama a Enoha, ⁷me tōna ora anō kia waru rau mā whitu ōna tau. He tamariki atu anō āna ⁸ka mate ia e iwa rau tekau mā rua ōna tau.

⁹E iwa tekau ngā tau o Ēnoha, nā, ka whānau mai tāna tama, a Kēnana, ¹⁰me tōna ora anō kia waru rau tekau mā rima tau. He tamariki atu āna. ¹¹E iwa rau mā rima ōna tau ka mate ia.

¹²E whitu tekau ngā tau o Kēnana, ka whānau tāna tama ko Mahararere ¹³me tōna ora anō e waru rau whā tekau tau. He tamariki atu anō āna ¹⁴ā, iwa rau tekau tau ia ka mate.

¹⁵E ono tekau mā rima tau a Mahararere, ka whānau tāna tama a Iarere, ¹⁶me tōna ora anō kia waru rau e toru tekau ōna tau. He tamariki atu anō āna ¹⁷ā, e waru rau e iwa tekau mā rima ōna tau ka mate ia.

¹⁸Kotahi rau ono tekau mā rua ngā tau o Iarere, ka whānau tāna tama a Ēnoka, ¹⁹me tōna ora anō kia waru rau tau. He tamariki atu anō āna. ²⁰Iwa rau ono tekau mā rua ōna tau ka mate ia.

²¹E ono tekau mā rima ngā tau o Ēnoka ka whānau tāna tama, a Matuhara. ²²Nō muri mai, ka noho hoahoa a Ēnoka rāua ko te Atua mō te toru rau tau me tōna whiwhi ki ētahi atu tamariki. ²³Toru rau ono

tekau mā rima tau ia e ora ana. ²⁴I noho hoahoatahi ia ki te Atua, ā, ngaro tonu atu ia, nā te mea nā te Atua hoki ia i tango.

²⁵Kotahi rau waru tekau mā whitu ngā tau o Matuhara, ka whānau tana tama, a Rāmeke, ²⁶me tōna ora anō kia whitu rau waru tekau mā rua tau. He tamariki atu anō āna ²⁷ā, iwa rau ono tekau ma iwa ōna tau ka mate ia.

²⁸Kotahi rau waru tekau mā rua ngā tau o Rāmeke, ka whānau mai tāna tama ²⁹me te mea, “Mai i te whenua i kangahia nei e TE ARIKI, mā tēnei tamaiti e hari mai te whakamāmā mai i ā tātau mahi taumaha”; ka tapaia e ia tōna ingoa ko Noa. ³⁰Rima rau iwa tekau mā rima tau a Rāmeke e ora ana. He tamariki atu anō āna, ³¹ā, e whitu rau whitu tekau mā whitu ōna tau ka mate ia.

³²Nā, nō muri mai i te rima rau ngā tau o Noa, e toru āna tama, ko Hema, ko Hama, ko Iapeta.

Te kino o te tangata

6 Nā, nō te tīmata o te tangata ki te parati i runga o Papatūānuku, ā, ka whānau mai ā rātau tamāhine. ²Ka kite ngā tama a te Atua i ngā tamāhine he tino ātaahua, nā, ka tangohia ngā mea e pai ana ki a rātau. ³Nā, ka mea TE ARIKI, “E kore e tukua e au te tangata kia ora tonu mō ake tonu atu; nā te mea he ira tangata rātau. Mai ināianeī e kore rātau e ora kia roa ake i te kotahi rau rua tekau tau.” ⁴I era rā, ā, i muri mai hoki, he tāngata tino nunui i runga i te whenua, he tipua nō ngā ira tangata wāhine me ngā tama a te Atua. He tāngata tino toa he tāngata rongonui i ērā wā.

⁵Nā, nō te kitenga o TE ARIKI i te kino o te tangata i runga o Papatūānuku me te kino o ō rātau whakaaro i ngā wā katoa, ⁶ka pōuri ia nā tōna hanga i ā rātau me te uta ki runga i a Papatūānuku. Kiki ana tōna pōuri, ⁷ka mea ia, “Kai te urupatua e au ngā tāngata nāku nei i hanga, me ngā kararehe katoa, ngā manu katoa, nō te kaha o taku pōuri i hangaia

rātau e au.”⁸ Engari i harikoa TE ARIKI ki a Noa.

Ngā kōrero mō Noa

⁹⁻¹⁰ Ko ngā kōrero ēnei mō Noa. E toru āna tama ko Hema, ko Hama, ko Iapeta. Kāre he hara o Noa koia anake te tangata tū tapatahi i ērā wā. Haere hoa tahi ia me te Atua,¹¹ engari te katoa o te tangata, he kino i mua i te aroaro o te Atua, ngā mahi hūkerikeri kua paratī ki ngā wāhi katoa.¹² Nā, ka kite te Atua e kino ana te whenua; kua hē hoki te ara o ngā kikokiko katoa o runga i te whenua.

¹³ Nā, ka mea te Atua ki a Noa, “Kua tau mai ki au kia whakamutua te tangata. Māku rātau hei tūraki, nā te mea kiki ana tēnei ao i ā rātau mahi hūkerikeri.”¹⁴ Hangaia he waka mō mā ngā rākau tōtika; ka hanga i ētahi rūma me te pani i ētahi waro i roto i waho hoki.¹⁵ Mahia kia whā rau rima tekau putu te roa, kia whitu tekau mā rima te whānui, kia wha tekau mā rima putu te teitei.¹⁶ Hangaia he tuanui mo te waka me te waiho kia tekau mā waru te wehenga mai te tuanui me ngā taha. Hangaia hoki kia toru ngā papanga rūma me te rau atu i tahi kuaha i te papatahi.¹⁷ Kai te tukuna atu e ahau he waipuke ki runga i a Papatūānuku ki te tūraki i ngā mea whai ora manawa katoa. Ka mate ngā mea katoa i runga o Papatūānuku,¹⁸ engari ka whakamanahia e au taku kawenata ki a koe. Haere kōrua ko tō wahine ki runga i te waka, me āu tama, me ā rātau wāhine.¹⁹ Me ngā mea ora katoa, o te kikokiko me mau e koe ki a rua o ia ahua katoa ki roto i te āka kia ora tahi ai me koe; he tāne he uha.²⁰ Me ngā manu o ia āhua katoa o ngā manu, kia ora ai rātau.²¹ Haria anō hoki ngā tūāhua kai katoa māu mō ngā kararehe anō hoki.”²² Nā, ka mahia e Noa ngā mea katoa i whakahautia mai e te Atua.

Te waipuke

7 Nā, ka mea TE ARIKI ki a Noa, “Haere koutou ko tō whānau ki roto i te waka; kua kite hoki au ko koe anake te tangata kei roto i tēnei ao e mahi tōtika ana.² Tangohia e koe kia whitu, he toa me tāna uha, o ngā kararehe kua whakatapua, engari kia kotahi noaiho te tokorua o ia kararehe kai te noa tonu.³ Haria anō hoki kia tokowhitu, he toa me tāna uha, ngā tūāhua manu katoa. Mahia tēnei kia ora ai ngā momo kararehe, manu hoki he uri ki runga i te mata o Papatūānuku.⁴ E whitu ngā rā mai ināianei ka tukuna mai e au te ua kia ngahoro mai kia whā tekau ngā rā, me ngā pō hoki, kia whakakorehia atu ngā mea ora katoa i hangaia e ahau.”

⁵ Ka mahia e Noa ngā mea katoa tā TE ARIKI i whakahau ai ki a ia.

⁶ Nā, e ono rau ngā tau o Noa i te putanga mai o te waipuke ki runga i a Papatūānuku.⁷ Ka kuhu atu rāua ko tāna wahine, me āna tama me ā rātau wāhine ki roto i te waka, kei mau i te waipuke.⁸ Nā, pērā anō hoki ngā toa me ngā uha o ia kararehe me ngā manu, ahakoa tapu ahakoa noa.⁹ Ka kuhu katoa atu rātau ki te waka me Noa, pērā i tā te Atua i whakahau ai.¹⁰ Nā, e whitu rā i muri mai ka tau mai te waipuke.

¹¹ E ono rau tau te pakeke o Noa, i te rā tekau mā whitu, te tuarua o ngā marama, ka pakaru katoa mai ngā mātāpuna wai i roto o Papatūānuku, ka huakina mai ngā tatau o Ranginui,¹² ngahoro mai ana te ua ki runga i a Papatūānuku mō ngā rā me ngā pō whā tekau.¹³ I taua rā tonu, a Noa rāua ko tana wahine ka eke ki runga i te waka me ā rāua tama, a Hema, a Hama, a Iapeta, me ā rātau wāhine.¹⁴ I eke anō hoki, i ā rātau taha, ngā tūāhua kararehe katoa, ngā mea rata me o te ngahere hoki, ngā mea nunui me ngā mea iti hoki, me ngā tūāhua manu katoa.¹⁵ He toa he uha o ngā mea tūāhua whai wairua ora i eke

ki runga i te waka me Noa, ¹⁶pērā i tā te Atua i whakahau; ā, ka katia atu ia ki roto.

¹⁷E whā tekau ngā rā o te waipuke, kua hōhonu te wai hei whakapōteretere i te waka. ¹⁸Ka hōhonu ake te wai, kua tīmata te waka ki te neke i te kare o ngā wai. ¹⁹Nā te kaha hōhonu o ngā wai ka taupokihia ngā maunga teitei katoa. ²⁰Piki haere tonu te wai, tahi rāno kia eke ki te rua tekau mā rima putu i runga ake i ngā maunga teitei katoa. ²¹Kua mate katoa ngā wairua ora o runga i a Papatūānuku - ngā manu katoa, ngā kararehe katoa me ngā tāngata katoa. ²²Te katoa i runga o Papatūānuku e pongāihu ana te manawa ora - mate atu ana. ²³Nā TE ARIKI i whakakore atu ngā mea ora katoa i runga i a Papatūānuku - ngā tāngata katoa, ngā kararehe, me ngā manu. Ko ngā mea i toe ake noa iho, ko Noa me rātau katoa i tōna taha i runga i te waka. ²⁴Ā, kotahi rau rima tekau ngā rā i mua i te tīmatanga o te wai ki te heke.

Te mutunga o te waipuke

8 Nā, kore rawa i wareware i te Atua a Noa me ngā kararehe katoa i tona taha i runga i te waka; nāna i mea he hau kia pupuhi, ka tīmata te heke o te wai. ²Ka katia ngā puna wai o Papatūānuku me ngā tatau o te rangi. Ka mutu te ua. ³Ka tīmata te heke o te waipuke mo ngā rā kotahi rau rima tekau. ⁴Nā, nō te tekau mā whitu o ngā rā, te whitu o ngā marama ka tau te waka ki runga i te tuarā o maunga Ararata. ⁵Heke haere tonu te wai, nō te rā tuatahi o te tekau marama ka puea ake ngā tihi o ngā maunga.

⁶Whā tekau rā i muri mai ka whakatuwheratia e Noa he matapihi ⁷ka tonoa atu e ia he raweni. Kāre i hoki mai, engari i rere haere tonu kia maroke rawa ngā wai. ⁸Nā, nō muri mai ka tukua atu e Noa he kūkupa kia kite mēnā kua heke te wai. ⁹Ā, nā te mea hoki kai te waipuke tonu te

whenua kore rawa i kitea e te kūkupa he taunga mōna. Ka hoki mai ki te waka, ka toro atu te ringa o Noa hei awhi. ¹⁰Ka tatari a Noa e whitu ngā rā ka tonoa atu anō e ia te kūkupa. ¹¹Ka hoki mai ki a ia i te ahiahi me tētahi peka ōriwa i tōna ngutu. Ā, ka mōhio tonu a Noa kua heke te wai. ¹²Ka tiaki anō ia kia whitu ngā rā i mua i tana tuku atu anō i tētahi kūkupa; i tēnei wā kāre i hoki mai.

¹³Nā, e ono rau mā tahi ngā tau o Noa, i te rā tuatahi o te marama tuatahi, ka maroke te wai. Ka tangohia e Noa te hipoki o te waka, me tōna titiro haere, ka kite kua maroke haere te whenua. ¹⁴Ā, nō te rā rua tekau mā whitu o te rua o ngā marama, ka maroke a Papatūānuku.

¹⁵Nā, ka mea te Atua ki a Noa. ¹⁶“Putā mai koe i te waka me tō wahine, āu tama me ā rātau wāhine. ¹⁷Tangohia mai hoki ngā manu ngā kararehe ki waho i tōu taha, kia pai ai tā rātau ai ka paratī ai ki runga i te whenua.” ¹⁸Nā, ka puta a Noa mai te waka me tana wahine, me āna tama me ā rātau wāhine. ¹⁹Katoa o ngā kararehe me ngā manu hoki i puta mai te waka i roto i ō rātau rōpū o ia tūāhua momo.

Te whakahere a Noa

²⁰Nā, ka hangaia e Noa tētahi tūāhu mā TE ARIKI; ka tango ia kia kotahi o ia tū momo kararehe manu hoki kua purea nei, ka tahuna e ia tinanatia hei whakahere i runga i te tūāhu. ²¹Nā, ka rongo TE ARIKI i te kakara reka mai te tūāhu, me tana kī ki a ia anō, “E kore au e kanga anō i a Papatūānuku mō ngā mahi a te tangata; kai te mōhio au i ā rātau e tamariki ana he kino ō rātau whakaaro. Kore rawa ahau e whakakore i ngā mea ora katoa, pēnei me tēnei i mahia nei e au. ²²E mau nei te ao, he wā mō te whakatipu, he wā mō te hauhake. Ka mau tonu te makariri me te mahana, te raumati, me te takurua, te ao me te pō.”

Te kawenata a te Atua ki a Noa

9 Nā, ka manaakitia a Noa me āna tama e te Atua ka mea atu ki a rātau, “Kia maha ā koutou tamariki, kia kapi ai i ā koutou uri a Papatūānuku. ²Ka tau mai te wehi o ngā kararehe, o ngā manu, me ngā ika ki runga i a koutou. Kei raro rātau i te mana tangata. ³Ka taea e koutou te kai, me ngā otaota kākāriki; ka hoatu e au te katoa hei kai mā koutou. ⁴Arā, tētahi mea kaua e kainga e koe he kikokiko me ōna toto kei roto tonu; ka rāhuitia e au tēnei nā te mea kei roto te orange i ngā toto. ⁵Ki te patua e tētahi he tangata ka utuhia ia. Ka utuhia e au mā te mate te kararehe e patu ana he tangata ora. ⁶I hangaia te tangata kia rite ki te Atua, nō reira ki te kōhurutia e tētahi ka riro mā tētahi atu hei patu. ⁷“Kia maha tonu ā koutou tamariki, kia tipu ai ā koutou pā harakeke i runga i a Papatūānuku.”

⁸A, ka mea te Atua ki a Noa me āna tama, ⁹“Ināianei, kai te hangaia e au he kawenata ki a koutou me ō koutou uri, ¹⁰me ngā mea ora katoa - ngā manu katoa me ngā kararehe katoa - ngā mea katoa i puta ake mai i te waka i ō koutou taha. ¹¹Mā ēnei kupu ka tohia e au tāku kawenata ki a koutou: Ko taku oati kia kaua rawa atu e whakamatea ngā hauora katoa mā te waipuke; kore rawa mā te waipuke e whakakore a Papaptūānuku. ¹²Ko tāku tohu mō tēnei kawenata korenga mutu e whakatakototia nei e au ki a koe me ngā mea ora katoa, ¹³kai te whakairihia e au tāku kōpere i roto i ngā kapua. Koinā tāku tohu mō te kawenata ki te ao. ¹⁴I ngā wā e uhia ana e au te rangi ki te kapua ka puta mai te kōpere ¹⁵ā, ka maumahara au ki tāku oati ki a koe me ngā kararehe katoa kore rawa mā te waipuke hei patu i ngā mea katoa e ora ana. ¹⁶Ki te puta mai te kōpere i roto i te kapua, ka kite au ka maumahara i te kawenata korenga mutu i waenga i au

me ngā mea katoa e ora ana i runga i a Papatūānuku. ¹⁷Koinā te tohu mō taku oati ki ngā mea ora katoa.”

A Noa me āna Tama

¹⁸Nā, ko ngā tama a Noa i puta mai i te waka, ko Hema, ko Hama, ko Iapeta. (Ko Hama te pāpā o Kānana.) ¹⁹Ko ēnei tama tokotoru a Noa ko ngā tipuna o ngā tāngata katoa o te whenua.

²⁰He mahi ahuhenua, a Noa, te tangata tuatahi ki te whakatipu māra wāina. ²¹Nā, ka inumia e ia ētahi o ngā wāina, ka haurangi, ka tangohia e ia ōna kākahu, ka takoto tahanga i roto i tōna tēneti. ²²Nā, nō te kitenga a Hama, te pāpā o Kānana, e takoto tāhanga ana tōna pāpā, ka puta ia ki waho ka kōrerotia atu ki ōna tuākana tokorua. ²³Nā, ka tango a Hema rāua ko Iapeta i tētahi korowai ka utaina ki runga i ō rāua pakihwi. Nā, ka haere whakatuārā atu rāua ki roto i te tēneti ka taupokihia atu tō rāua pāpā, me te hurī ō rāua kanohi kia kore ai rāua e kite i tō rāua pāpā e kore kākahu ana. ²⁴Nā, nō te oho māramatanga ake o Noa, ka rongō i ngā mahi a tāna pōtiki ki a ia, ²⁵Nā, ka mea ia,

“He kanga ki a Kānana!

Ka noho ia hei taurekareka ki ōna tuākana.

²⁶ Kia whakapaingia TE ARIKI, te Atua o Hema!

Ā, ka noho ko Kānana hei taurekareka mō Hema.

²⁷ Mā te Atua hei whakarahi ake ngā uri o Iapeta, kia noho hoki ona uri ki te taha o te iwi o Hema!

Ko Kānana hei taurekareka ki a Iapeta.”

²⁸Nā, e toru rau rima tekau tau te pakeke o Noa i muri mai i te waipuke, ²⁹ā, ka mate ia e iwa rau rima tekau ōna tau.

Ngā whakatupuranga o ngā tama a Noa

(1 Ngā Whakapapa 1.5-23)

10 Nā, ko ngā whakatupuranga ēnei o ngā tama a Noa, o Hema, o Hama me Iapeta. Anei ā rātau tama i muri i te waipuke. ²Ngā tama a Iapeta: ko Kōmere, ko Makoko, ko Marai, ko Iawana, ko Tūpara, ko Meheke, ko Tiraha. ³Ā, ko ngā tama a Kōmere: ko Ahekenata, ko Ripata, ko Tokārama. ⁴Ā, ko ngā tama a Iawana: ko Erihaha, ko Tarahihī, ko Kitimi, ko Totanimi. ⁵Ko rātau ngā tūpuna e noho ana i te taha o te moana me ngā motu. Ko ēnei ngā aitanga o Iapeta e noho ana i ō rātau iwi rerekē o ia whenua, e korero ana i ō rātau ake reo.

⁶Ā, ko ngā tama a Hama - ko Kuhu, ko Ihīpa, ko Ripia me Kēnana - ko ēnei ngā uri o ngā tāngata e mau nei ngā ingoa. ⁷Ko ngā aitanga a Kuhu: ko Tepa, ko Hāwira, ko Hāpata, ko Rāma, ko Hapateka. Ā, ko ngā tama a Rāma: ko Hēpā, ko Rerana. ⁸He tama ta Kuhu ko Nimirota te ingoa, he tangata i rongonuitia tuatahi o te ao. ⁹Awhinatia ai ia e TE ARIKI ki te whaiwhai kararehe mohaoa, nō reira te whakatauki nei, “Mā TE ARIKI koe e whakamāia ki te whaiwhai kararehe pēnei i a Nimirota!” ¹⁰I te wā tuatahi i tīmata tōna rangatiratanga mai i roto i a Papera, i a Ereke, me Ākara, ko ēnei whenua e toru i roto o Paperonia. ¹¹Mai i ēnei whenua ka haere ia ki Ahiria, ā, hangā ana e ia ngā tāone nui o Ninewe, Rehepoto Ira, Kara, ¹²me Rehena hoki, i waenganui o Ninewe me te tāone nui o Kara.

¹³Ko ngā hekenga mai i roto i Ihīpa ko ngā uri o Riria, Anama, Rehapa, Napatu, ¹⁴Pataruhi, Kaheruhi, ana, mai i a Kiriti, i heke iho mai nei ngā Pirihitini.

¹⁵Ngā tama a Kānana, a Hairona, te mātāmua, me Heta - ko ngā tūpuna ēnei o ngā tāngata e mau nei i ō rātau ingoa. ¹⁶Ko Kānana anō hoki te tūpuna o ngā Iepuhi, ngā Amori, ngā Kirikahi, ¹⁷ngā Hiwhaiti, ngā

Akaiti, ngā Hinaiti, ¹⁸ngā Arawari, ngā Temari, me ngā Hāmati. Ngā iwi rerekē o ngā Kanāni e paratī nei, ¹⁹kia tae rāno atu ki ngā whenua mai Hairona heketonga atu ki Kerara, ki Kahā, huri atu ki te rāwhiti ki Horoma, ki Komora, ki Arema, ki te Hepoimi i te taha o Raha. ²⁰Ko ngā hekenga iho ēnei a Hama, e noho ā-iwi nei i runga i ō rātau whenua, e kōrero nei i ō rātau reo anō.

²¹Ko Hema, te tuakana o Iapeta, koia te tupuna o ngā Hiperu katoa. ²²Ko ngā tama a Hema - a Erama, a Ahura a Arapahata, a Ruru, a Arama - ko rātau ngā tūpuna o ngā iwi e hari nei i ō rātau ingoa. ²³Ā, ko ngā tamariki a Arama: ko Uhu, ko Huru, ko Ketere, ko Maha. ²⁴Nā Arapahata ko Haraha, tā Haraha ko Ēpere. ²⁵Tokorua ngā tama a Ēpere: ko Pereke te ingoa o tētahi. Nō tōna rā hoki i wehea ai te whenua; ā, ko Iokētana te ingoa o tōna teina. ²⁶Ā, whānau ake a Iokētana ko Aramotata, ko Herepe, ko Hataramaweta, ko Ieraha, ²⁷ko Hatorama, ko Utara, ko Tikera, ²⁸ko Opara, ko Apimaera, ko Hēpā, ²⁹ko Ōpira, ko Hāwira, ko Iopapa; he tama katoa ēnei nā Iokētana. ³⁰Kei Meha hoki tō rātou nohoanga, ā tae noa koe ki Hepara; he maunga ia kei te rāwhiti.

³¹Ko ngā tama ēnei a Hema, tōna hapū, tōna hapū, tōna reo, tōna reo, ō rātau kāinga, me ō rātau iwi.

³²Ko ngā toronga ēnei o ngā tama a Noa, i ō rātau whakatupuranga, me ō rātau iwi; ā, i wehea mai i ēnei ngā iwi o te whenua i muri iho i te waipuke.

Te Pouwera o Papera

11 Nā, i te tīmatanga, kotahi tonu te reo o te whenua katoa, rite tonu anō ngā kōrero. ²Ā, i a rātau e karore haere ana i te Rāwhiti, ka tau mai rātau ki te mānā i Paperonia ka noho ki reira. ³Nā, ka mea rātau, tētahi ki tētahi, “Tēnā, tātou ka hanga pereki, me āta tahu māriri anō hoki.” Nā, ka oti i a rātau ngā

pereki hei hanga, he uku hoki ā rātau hei whakapiritahi. ⁴Nā, ka mea rātau, “Tēnā, tātou ka hanga i tētahi tāone nui me tētahi pourewa, ā, kia tutuki a runga ki te rangi, kia whāi ingoa ai tātou; kei marara noa atu tātou ki te mata o te whenua katoa.”

⁵Nā, ka heke iho a TE ARIKI kia kite i te tāone nui me te pourewa, i hangāia nei e rātau, ⁶ā, ka mea ia, “Nanā, kotahi tonu te iwi nei, kotahi anō hoki tō rātau reo; ā, ko ēnei noa iho te tīmataia nei tēnei mahi e rātau. E kore e roa ka taea e rātau ngā mahi katoa e hiahia ana rātau! ⁷Tēnā, tātou ka heke atu, ka whakapōauau i ō rātau reo i reira, kia kore ai rātau e mātau, ia tangata, ia tangata ki te reo o tōna hoa.” ⁸Nā, whakamararatia atu ana rātau i reira e TE ARIKI ki runga ki te mata o te whenua katoa; ā, mahue ake i a rātau te hanga i te pā. ⁹I whakaingoatia tēnei tāone nui ko Papera, nō te mea nā TE ARIKI i kīnaki ngā reo katoa o ngā tāngata, mai i reira ka whakamararatia rātau e ia ki te mata o te whenua.

Ngā whakatupuranga o Hema

(1 Ngā Whakapapa 1.24-27)

¹⁰Ko ngā whakatupuranga ēnei o Hema. E rua tau i muri mai i te waiPUKE, kotahi rau te pakeke o Hema, he tama tāna ko Arapahata. ¹¹Ā, i muri mai i tērā, e rima rau tau ia e ora ana me tōna whiwhi i ētahi atu tamariki.

¹²Ā, ka toru tekau mā rima ngā tau i ora ai a Arapahata, nā, ka whānau a Haraha; ¹³ā, e whā rau e toru ngā tau i ora ai a Arapahata i muri i te whānautanga o Haraha, me ērā atu o āna tamariki hoki.

¹⁴Ā, ka toru tekau ngā tau i ora ai a Haraha, nā, ka whānau a Ēpere; ¹⁵ā, e whā rau e toru ngā tau o Haraha i muri i te whānautanga o Ēpere, me ērā atu o āna tamariki.

¹⁶Ā, e toru tekau mā whā ngā tau i ora ai a Ēpere, ka whānau a Pereke; ¹⁷e whā rau e toru tekau ngā tau i ora

ai a Ēpere i muri i te whānautanga o Pereke, me ērā atu o āna tamariki.

¹⁸Ā, ka toru tekau ngā tau o Pereke, ka whānau a Reu; ¹⁹ā, e rua rau e iwa ngā tau i ora ai a Pereke i muri i te whānautanga o Reu, me ērā atu o āna tamariki.

²⁰Ā, ka toru tekau mā rua ngā tau o Reu, nā, ka whānau a Heruka; ²¹ā, e rua rau mā whitu ngā tau i ora ai a Reu i muri i te whānautanga o Heruka, me ērā atu o āna tamariki.

²²Ā, ka toru tekau ngā tau o Heruka, nā, ka whānau a Nahora; ²³ā, e rua rau ngā tau i ora ai a Heruka i muri i te whānautanga o Nahora, me ērā atu o āna tamariki.

²⁴Ā, e rua tekau mā iwa ngā tau i ora ai a Nahora, nā, ka whānau a Teraha; ²⁵ā, kotahi rau kotahi tekau mā iwa ngā tau i ora ai a Nahora i muri i te whānautanga o Teraha, me ērā atu o āna tamariki.

²⁶Ā, ka whitu tekau ngā tau i ora ai a Teraha, nā, ka whānau a Aperama, a Nahora, rātau ko Harana.

Ngā whakatupuranga o Teraha

²⁷Nā, ko ngā whakatupuranga ēnei o Teraha. Nā Teraha ko Aperama, ko Nahora, rātau ko Harana; nā Harana ko Rota. ²⁸Ā, i mate a Harana i te oranga anō o tōna pāpā o Teraha i te whenua i whānau ai ia, i Uru o Paperonia. ²⁹Nā, ka moe a Aperama i a Harai, a Nahora i moe i a Mireka, te tamāhine a Harana, koia anō hoki te pāpā o Iheka. ³⁰Ā, he pākoko a Harai; kāhore āna tamariki.

³¹Nā, ka tango a Teraha i a Aperama i tāna tama, rāua ko Rota tama a Harana, ko te tama a tāna tama, rātau ko tāna hunaonga, ko Harai wahine a tāna tama a Aperama, ā, whakatika tahi ana rātau ki te puta atu mai i Uru o Paperonia mō ngā whenua o Kanaana; ka tae ki Harana, ā, noho ana i reira. ³²Nā, ka mate a Teraha i reira e rua rau mā rima ōna tau.

Ko te Pukapuka o

Rutu

Ka haere te whānau o Erimereke ki Moapa

1 I ngā wā o nehe, i ngā rā i whakahaeretia ai a Iharaira e ngā kaiwhakawā, ka tau mai he kore kai ki te whenua. Tērā tētahi tangata ko Erimereke te ingoa, ko tōna hapū ko Epara, e noho ana ia i Pēterehama o Hūrā. ² Ko tāna wahine ko Naomi, ā, ko ā rāua tama ko Maharono rāua ko Kiriono; ka haere rātou ki te whenua o Moapa noho ai. ³ Nā, ka mate te tāne a Naomi, a Erimereke, ka mahue mai a Naomi me āna tama e rua. ⁴ Nā, ka moea e rāua ā rāua wāhine nō Moapa, a Oropa rāua ko Rutu. Ahua tekau tau rātou e noho ana i reira; ⁵ ā, ka mate a Maharono rāua ko Kiriono, ka mahue mai a Naomi he pouaru kore tama hoki.

Te hokinga o Naomi me Rutu ki Pēterehema

⁶ Nā, ka rongu a Naomi kua manaakihia e TE ARIKI tōna iwi, ā, kua whāngaia te iwi ki te kai; nō reira ka whakatika a Naomi kia hoki atu rātou ko āna hunaonga i te whenua o Moapa. ⁷ Nō reira, ka haere atu rātou i te wāhi i reira rātou e noho ana ki te hoki ki Hūrā. ⁸ Ka kī a Naomi ki a rāua, “E hoki kōrua ki ngā kāinga o ō kōrua māmā. Mā TE ARIKI kōrua e atawhai kia pērā ake i tā kōrua manaaki i a au me rāua kua mate. ⁹ Mā TE ARIKI anō hoki hei hoatu ki a kōrua kia moe tāne anō, ā, kia noho tēnā, tēnā o kōrua i runga

i te rangimārie i roto i te whare o ā kōrua tāne.”

Nā, ka kihi a Naomi i a rāua. Ka tīmata tā rāua tangi, ¹⁰ me te kī ki a ia, “Kāore! Kei te haere kē atu māua ki tōu taha ki tōu iwi.”

¹¹ “Me hoki atu kōrua, e aku hunaonga,” te whakahoki a Naomi. “He aha rawa kōrua e hiahia ai ki te haere mai ki tōku taha? E pōhēhē ana kōrua he tama anō kei roto i tōku kōpū hei moe i a kōrua? ¹² Hoki atu ki te kāinga, e aku tamāhine, kua kuia rawa au ki te moe tāne anō. Ahakoa he tūmanako tērā pea ka moe tāne au i tēnei pō, ka whānau mai he tama māku, ¹³ ka tiaki anō kōrua kia pakeke rā anō rāua? Ka riro mā tēnei kōrua e kore ai e moe tāne? Kāore, e aku hunaonga. He taumaha ake tōku pōuri i tō kōrua, kua huri kē atu TE ARIKI i a au.”

¹⁴ Ka tīmata anō rāua ki te tangi. Nā, ka kihia e Oropa tōna hungawai, engari a Rutu, ka piri tonu ki a ia. ¹⁵ Nā, ka mea atu a Naomi ki a Rutu, “E Rutu, kua hoki tōu taokete ki tōna iwi ki ōna atua. E hoki koe ki te kāinga ki tōna taha.” ¹⁶ Ka whakahoki a Rutu,

“Kaua ahau e tonoa kia whakarere i a koe!

Tukua au kia haere ki tōu taha.

Ka haere koe ki hea, ka haere anō ahau;

ka noho koe ki hea, kei konā anō ahau.

Ko tōu iwi, nōku anō tēnā iwi,

ko tōu Atua, nōku anō tēnā
Atua.

¹⁷ Ka mate koe ki hea, hei konā
ahau mate ai, nehua ai.

Mā te Atua ahau e whiu,
ki te kore e riro mā te mate
ahau e mawehe atu i a
koe!”

¹⁸ Nō te kitenga o Naomi kei te kaki
mārō ia ki te haere i tōna taha, mutu
tonu atu tāna kōrero.

¹⁹ Nā, haere ana rāua ka tae mai ki
Pēterehema. Nō tō rāua taenga atu,
ka ohooho mai te tāone, me te mea a
ngā wāhine, “Ko Naomi rawa tēnei?”

²⁰ Ka whakahoki a Naomi, “Kaua
ahau e ingoatia ko Naomi (te
harikoa), engari ko Mara (te kawa),
nā te mea nā te Atua Kaha Rawa
i whakakawa tōku nōhanga i tēnei
ao. ²¹ I tōku haerenga atu i konei, he
maha āku taonga, engari nō nāianeī
kua whakahokia mai au e TE ARIKI,
noho pōhara ana ahau. Hei aha mā
koutou te ingoa i a au ko Naomi, kua
whakatauhia nei au e TE ARIKI Kaha
Rawa ki te raruraru kē?”

²² Heoi, ko ēnei ngā kōrero mō te
hokinga mai o Naomi i Moapa me
Rutu, tāna hunaonga. Kātahi tonu ka
tīmata te hauhake o te kotinga pārei
i tō rāua taenga mai ki Pēterehema.

Te mahinga a Rutu i roto i te mārā a Poaha

2 Nā, he whanaunga anō tō Naomi,
ko Poaha tōna ingoa, he tangata
rangatira, taonga nui hoki, nō te hapū
o tāna tāne, o Erimerēke. ² Ā, ka mea
atu a Rutu, te wāhine o Moapa, ki a
Naomi, “Tukuna au kia haere ki te
mārā ki te whakaemi pārei e mahue
ana i tērā o ngā kaimahi e titiro
atawhai mai ana ki a au.”

Ka whakahoki a Naomi, “Haere, e
taku tamāhine.”

³ Nā, ka haere a Rutu ki te mārā
me tōna whai haere i ngā kaimahi,
e kohi haere ana i ngā pārei i mahue
mai i a rātou ki muri. Ā, i tūpono noa
iho ia ko te mārā tērā o Poaha, nō te
hapū o Erimerēke.

⁴ Nō muri mai ka tae mai a Poaha
mai i Pēterehema me te mihi atu ki
ngā kaimahi, “Kia noho TE ARIKI ki
a koutou.”

Ka whakahoki ngā kaimahi, “Mā
TE ARIKI koe e manaaki.”

⁵ Ka pātai atu a Poaha ki te
kaitohutohu i ngā kaimahi, “Nō tēhea
whānau te kōtiro rā?”

⁶ Ka whakahoki ia, “Ko ia te kōtiro
i hoki mai i Moapa i te taha o Naomi.
⁷ Nāna i tonono mai ki a au kia tukuna
ia kia whai i ngā kaimahi ki te kohi
pārei māna. Nō te ata rā anō nei ia
i tīmata nā, ā, kāore anō kia tino
whakatā i raro o te whakamaru.”

⁸ Kātahi a Poaha ka mea atu ki a
Rutu, “Whakarongo mai koe ki a
au. Kaua koe e kohi pārei i tua atu i
tēnei mārā. Me mahi tahi koe me ngā
wāhine i konei; ⁹ tirohia kei hea rātou
e mahi ana, ka whai ai i a rātou. Kua
oti i a au te kōrero ki āku tama tāne,
kia kaua rātou e pā ki a koe. Ā, ki
te hiainu koe, haere ki ngā oko wai
kua whakakīngia e ngā tama tāne.”

¹⁰ Nā, ka tuohu a Rutu kia pā tōna
kanohi ki te whenua, me te kī ki a
Poaha, “Nā te aha rawa koe i manako
mai ai ki a au? Hei aha hoki koe te
manaaki i a au, he manene hoki au?”

¹¹ Ka whakautu a Poaha ki a ia,
“Kua rongō au i ngā kōrero mōu me
ō manaakitanga ki tōu hungawai i
muri mai i te matenga o tāu tāne.
I whakarērea hoki e koe tōu pāpā
me tōu māmā me te whenua o ōu
tūpuna me tōu haerenga mai ki te
iwi kore nei koe i mōhio i mua rā.
¹² Mā TE ARIKI koe e utu mō āu mahi.
Kia manako rawahia koe e TE ARIKI,
Atua o Ihairāira, i tuku nei koe i a koe
i raro i tōna manaakitanga!”

¹³ Ka whakahoki a Rutu, “E tā,
kua tino manaakihia au e koe. Nā
te ngāwari o tāu kōrero mai ki a au,
e pai ai tōku ngākau, ahakoa ehara
au i tētahi o āu wāhine tonotono.”

¹⁴ Ā, i te wā o te kai ka ki atu a
Poaha ki a Rutu, “Haere mai ki te
toutou parāoa ki roto i te kinaki.” Nā,
ka noho ia i te taha o ngā kaimahi,

ka hoatu e Poaha he pārei tunu māna. Ā, kai ana ia, ā, ka mākona me te toe tonu o āna kai. ¹⁵Ā, i tōna haerenga ki te kohi pārei, ka tohutohu a Poaha i āna kaimahi, “Tukuna kia kohikohi pārei ia i waenganui i ngā whakapū, kua ia e whakaitingia. ¹⁶I tua atu i tēnā, tangohia mai ētahi pārei i ā koutou kohinga ka waiho ai hei kohi māna, ā, kua ia e kohetengia.”

¹⁷Nā, mahi tonu a Rutu ki te kohi pārei i te māra ā ahiahi noa, nā, nō te mutunga o tāna hauhau, āhua 10 kiro pea^a te taumaha o te pārei i kohia e ia. ¹⁸Nā, ka haria e ia ngā pārei ki te tāone ka whakaatu ki tōna hungawai i āna kohinga. Ka hoatu hoki e ia ngā kai i toe mai i te wā kai.

¹⁹Nā, ka pātai atu a Naomi, “I kohia e koe ēnei mai i hea? I hea koe e mahi ana? Kia tau ngā manaaki a te Atua ki te tangata nāna nei koe i awhi!” Nā, ka kōrerotia e Rutu ki a Naomi i te mahi ia i te taha o tētahi tangata ko tōna ingoa ko Poaha.

²⁰“Kia tau ngā manaakitanga a TE ARIKI ki a Poaha!” Te kīwaha a Naomi. “Kei te mau tonu te oati a TE ARIKI ki te hunga ora me te hunga mate.” Ka whakamārama ia, “Hei whanaunga tata te tangata nā ki a tāua, koinā tāna mahi he taurima i a tāua.” ²¹Nā, ka mea a Rutu, “Ko te mea tino pai, i kī mai ia ki a au kia mahi tahi ki āna kaimahi kia oti rā anō te hauhake.”

²²Ka kī atu a Naomi ki tāna hunaonga, “He pai tēnā, e taku tamāhine, kia haere tahi koe me ngā wāhine o te pāmu a Poaha kei raweketia koe i tētahi atu pāmu.”

²³Nā, ka mahi tahi a Rutu me ngā wāhine tonotono a Poaha i te kohi pārei, witi hoki kia oti rā anō te hauhake i ngā pārei me ngā witi.

Ka noho tonu ia ki te taha o tōna hungawai.

Ka kimihia he tāne mā Rutu

3 Nā, ka kī atu a Naomi, tōna hungawai, ki a ia, “E taku tamāhine, māku e kimi he okiokinga haumarū mōu, kia pai ai tāu noho. ²Ko Poaha tō tāua whanaunga, i te mahi hoki koe i te taha o āna wāhine pononga, anā, ka haere ia i te pō nei ki te wāhi patu witi ki reira wehewehe ai i te pārei me te pāpapa. ³Horoi i a koe anō, whakapaipai hoki i a koe me te whakamau i ōu kākahu ātaahua rawa atu, ka haere ai ki te wāhi patu witi; engari taihoa e whakamōhio atu ki a ia ko wai koe, kia mutu rā anō tāna kai me tāna inu. ⁴Kia takoto ia, me āta titiro ki tōna wāhi takoto; haere ki te hiki i ngā kākahu o ōna waewae,⁸ ā, takoto hoki koe ki reira; māna e kī atu ki a koe me aha koe.”

⁵Ā, ka mea atu a Rutu ki a ia, “Māku e mahi āu mea katoa i kī mai ai.” ⁶Nō reira, ka haere iho ia ki te wāhi patu witi, ki reira mahi ai i tā tōna hungawai i whakahau ai.

⁷Nā, ka kai, ka inu hoki a Poaha, ā, i te koa o tōna ngākau, ka haere ia ki te takoto i te taha o te putunga witi. Kātahi a Rutu ka āta haere, ka whakarite wāhi takoto mōna anō ki ōna waewae, ā, ka takoto ki reira. ⁸Ā, nō waenganui pō, ka ohore te tangata me te wiriwiri, ka tahuri, ā, ka kite i te wahine kei ōna waewae e takoto ana.

⁹Ka pātai atu ia, “Ko wai koe?”

Ko tāna whakautu, “Ko Rutu ahau, tāu pononga. Tēnā, horahia tōu kākahu ki runga i tāu pononga. Ko koe hoki hei whanaunga tata ki a au.”

¹⁰“Mā TE ARIKI koe e manaaki, e taku tamāhine,” ko tāna ki a ia. “He

a 2.17 Ko te kupu Hiperu, ko *epa*. Ko te *epa* he mēhia pārei. He whakapae nā ngā kaitiroiro i te Paipera, tōna 10 kiro te taumaha.

e 3.2 E taetae ai te witi te huri hei parāoa, me mātua patu, me te tuku i te kiri o ngā purapura, arā te pāpapa, kia kawea atu e te hau, kātahi ka kaniorohia.

g 3.4 Ko te tikanga o tēnei mahi, arā, te hiki i te kākahu e uhi ana i ngā waewae o tētahi tangata, he tono māna te kaitono e tiaki, e whakahaumarū.

nui ake tēnei tohu o tōu pono ki a au i tō mua nei;^h kāore hoki koe i whai i ngā tama tāne, ahakoa he pōhara, he whairawa rānei. ¹¹Kaua e mataku, e taku tamāhine, māku e whakatatutuki mōu āu mea katoa e kī ai, kei te mōhio hoki ngā tāngata katoa o roto i te kēti o tōku tāone he wahine pai, he wahine mana koe. ¹²Nā, ahakoa e tika ana te kōrero, he whanaunga tata tāua, tērā anō tētahi he tata ake nei tōna whanaungatanga ki a koe i tōku.ⁱ ¹³Moea tēnei pō i konei; ā, mō te ata, mēnā ka pirangi ia ki te whakatinana i tōna whanaungatanga ki a koe, ka pai, māna e mahi; ki te kore, ko au kē anō hei whanaunga tino tata ki a koe; tāku oati i runga i te oranga o TE ARIKI. Takoto ā tae noa ki te ata.”

¹⁴Ā, ka takoto a Rutu ki ōna waewae, tae noa ki te ata, ā, ka maranga i te atapō, i te wā e kore nei te tangata e kite i te tangata. I kī hoki a Poaha, “Kia kaua e mōhiotia i haere mai tēnei wahine ki te wāhi patu witi.” ¹⁵Kātahi ia ka mea atu, “Torona mai te kākahu kei runga i a koe, ā, puritia.” Nā, ka torona e ia, ā, ka inea e Poaha ētahi wāhanga pārei e ono, ā, ka utaina ki runga i a Rutu māna hei waha, ā, ka hoki a Poaha ki te tāone.

¹⁶Nō tōna taenga atu ki tōna hungawai, ka pātāi mai tēnei, “Nā, e taku tamāhine, i pēhea?”

Ā, ka whakamāramatia katoatia e Rutu ki a ia ngā mea i mahia e te tangata mōna. ¹⁷Ka mea hoki, “Ko ēnei wāhanga pārei e ono, nāna i hōmai, me te kī, ‘Kaua e hoki ki tōu hungawai, kāore he aha i ōu ringa.’”

¹⁸Ka kī anō ko Naomi, “E noho ki konei, e taku tamāhine, kia mōhiotia

rā anō te otinga o te take nei; ka kore te tangata nei e whakatātia kia oti rā anō i a ia i tēnei rā tonu.”

Ka moe a Poaha i a Rutu

4 Nā, ka haere a Poaha ki te kūwaha,^k ā, ka noho ki reira. Arā, ka haere mai te whanaunga i kōrero rā a Poaha. Ka mea atu a Poaha ki a ia, “Peka mai, noho mai ki konei, e hoa.” Ā, ka peka atu ia me te noho ki reira. ²Kātahi a Poaha ka karanga ki ētahi kaumātua kotahi tekau o te tāone, ka mea atu, “Noho mai ki konei.” Ā, ka noho rātou. ³Nā, ka kī atu a Poaha ki tōna whanaunga tata, “Kei te hokona e Naomi, kua hoki mai nei i te rohe o Moapa, te wāhanga whenua o tō tātou tuakana, o Erimereke. ⁴Ā, i whakaaro au māku e whakamōhio ki a koe, me te kī atu ki a koe, ‘Hokona i te araro o ngā tāngata e noho mai nei, o ngā kaumātua o tōku iwi. Ki te whakaae koe, hokona; ki te kore, kī mai, kia mōhio ai au, nō te mea kāore he tangata i mua i a koe hei hoko, ā, ko au kei muri i a koe.’”

Ā, ka mea ia, “Māku e hoko.”

⁵Ka kī atu a Poaha, “Ā te rā e hokona ai e koe te whenua i te ringa o Naomi, ka riro hoki i a koe a Rutu, te wahine o Moapa, arā, te wahine a te tangata kua mate, kia whakaarahia ake ai te ingoa o taua tangata mate ki runga i ngā mea i tukuna iho ki a ia.”

⁶Ka whakautu atu te whanaunga tata, “E kore e taea e au te hoko kei tūkinotia āku ake mea tuku iho. Māu anō e hoko tōku mana hoko, nā te mea e kore e taea e au.”

⁷Ko te tikanga i Ihairaira i ngā wā o mua e pā ana ki te hoko, ki te whakawhiti rānei, hei whakaū i ngā

h 3.10 Ko te haerenga o Rutu ki te mahi i te taha o tōna whanaunga, o Poaha, tāna whakaatu tuatahi i tōna hononga ki a ia.

i 3.12 He pouaru a Naomi rāua ko Rutu, ā, i runga anō i ngā tikanga o ngā Hūrai, kei te whanaunga tāne e tino tata nei ki te tāne a Naomi te tikanga ki te hoko i a rāua kia whai wāhi ai rāua ki tōna whānau, kei riro kē ngā whenua me ngā rawa o te tāne kua mate i tētahi atu, kia whānau mai ai hoki he tamariki i runga i te ingoa o taua tāne.

k 4.1 Ko te tikanga o te kūwaha o te tāone i roto i ēnei kōrero, he wāhi whai tikanga, ko te wāhi hui hoki, ko te wāhi i whiriwhiria ai ngā mea whai tikanga, ko te wāhi i whakawākia ai ngā take.

take katoa, i pēnei: ka unuhia e tētahi tōna hū, ka hoatu ai ki tētahi; koinā hei tohu i Ihairaira. ⁸Nā, ka mea atu te whanaunga tata ki a Poaha, “Māu anō tēnei take,” ā, ka unuhia e ia tōna hū, ka hoatu.

⁹Ka kī atu a Poaha ki ngā kaumātua me te iwi katoa, “Kua kite koutou i te rā nei, ka riro mai i a au anō ngā mea katoa a Erimereke, me ngā mea katoa a Kiriono rāua ko Maharono, i te ringa o Naomi. ¹⁰Ko Rutu hoki, te wahine o Moapa, te wahine a Maharono, ka riro hoki i a au hei wahine anō māku kia whakaarhia ake ai te ingoa o taua tangata mate ki runga i ngā mea i tukuna iho ki a ia, kei poroa tōna ingoa i ōna tuākana-tēina, i te kūwaha hoki o tōna wāhi tipu. Ko koutou katoa hei kaiwhakaatu whakatūturu mō tēnei take i te rā nei.”

¹¹Ā, ka mea rātou katoa, te iwi i te kūwaha me ngā kaumātua, “Āe, ko mātou hei kaiwhakaatu kaiwhakatūturu. Mā TE ARIKI te wahine e uru nei ki tōu whare e mea kia rite i a Rāhera rāua ko Rea, nā rāua nei te whare o Ihairaira i tipu ake ai, ā, māna hoki e mea kia whai rawa koe i roto i Ēparata, kia whai ingoa hoki koe i Pēterehema. ¹²Kia pērā tōu whare i tō Parete, te tama a Tāmara rāua ko Hūrā, mō ngā uri e hoatu e TE ARIKI ki a kōrua ko te wahine nei.”

Ko Poaha rātou ko ōna uri

¹³Ā, ka tangohia a Rutu e Poaha hei wahine māna, ā, ka uru atu ia ki a ia, ā, ka meinga e TE ARIKI kia hapū, ā, ka whānau tā rāua tama. ¹⁴Ka mea atu ngā wāhine ki a Naomi, “Kia whakapaingia TE ARIKI, nāna nei i whakarite he whanaunga tata mōu i tēnei rā. Kia whakanuitia tōna ingoa i roto i Ihairaira. ¹⁵Māna hoki koe e whakaora, e atawhai, ā kuia rawa koe, nā te mea nā tāu hunaonga i whakawhānau, e aroha ana hoki ia ki a koe, he pai kē ake hoki ia ki a koe i ētahi tama tokowhitu nei.”

¹⁶Ā, ka tangohia e Naomi te tamaiti, ka whakatakotoria ki tōna uma, ka waiho ko ia hei tapuhi mōna. ¹⁷Ā, ka whakaingoatia te tamaiti e ngā wāhine o te kāinga, ka kī rātou, “Kua whānau mai he tama mā Naomi,” nā, ka tapaina ia ko Ōpere. Ko Ōpere te pāpā o Hehe, o te pāpā o Rāwiri.

¹⁸Ko ēnei hoki ngā uri o Parete:

Nā Parete ko Heterono,

¹⁹nā Heterono ko Rame,

nā Rame ko Aminarapa,

²⁰nā Aminarapa ko Nāhahona,

nā Nāhahona ko Haramono,

²¹nā Haramono ko Poaha,

nā Poaha ko Ōpere,

²²nā Ōpere ko Hehe,

ā, nā Hehe ko Rāwiri.

Ko te Pukapuka Tuatahi o Hamuera

Ko Erekena me tōna whānau kei Hiro

1 Tērā anō tētahi tangata ko Erekena te ingoa, ko te tama a Ierohama, tama a Erihu, tama a Tohu, tama a Tupu. He Ēparati ia, nō Ramataima-Topimi, nō te whenua pukepuke o Ēparaima. ²Tokorua āna wāhine, ko Hana tētahi, ko Penina tētahi, nā, he tamariki ā Penina, engari, kāore he tamariki a Hana.

³Ia tau, ia tau, haere ake ai taua tangata i tōna tāone ki Hiro ki reira koropiko ai, tuku whakahere ai ki TE ARIKI o ngā mano, i reira hoki ko ngā tama tokorua a Eri, ko Hōponi rāua ko Pinehaha, he pirihi nā TE ARIKI. ⁴I te rā i tuku whakahere ai a Erekena, ka hoatu e ia he wāhanga ki tāna wahine, ki a Penina rātou ko āna tama katoa ko āna tamāhine, ⁵ā, kotahi te wāhanga, engari he mea takirua, i hoatu e ia ki a Hana, he aroha nui nōna ki a ia, ahakoa he mea tūtaki tōna whare tangata e TE ARIKI e kore ai ia e hapū. ⁶Ka tauwhāinga a Penina ki a ia, me te whakaparahako i a ia, kia riri ai ia i te kore o TE ARIKI e tuku kia hapū. ⁷Ka pērā ia tau, ia tau, i ō rātou haerenga ake ki te whare karakia o TE ARIKI, te whakaparahako a Penina i a ia. Ka tangi a Hana me te kore e kai.

⁸Ka pātai a Erekena ki a ia, “E Hana, he aha koe e tangi nei, he aha koe e kore nei e kai, nō te aha te pōuri o tōu ngākau? Ehara i te

mea he pai kē ake au ki a koe i ngā tama tekau?”

Ko Hana rāua ko Eri

⁹I te mutunga o te wā i kai ai, i inu ai ngā tāngata i Hiro, ka ara ake a Hana. I tōna nōhanga a Eri e noho ana i te taha o te tatau o te whare karakia. ¹⁰Nā te pōuri tarariki o te ngākau ka inoi tangi a Hana ki TE ARIKI ¹¹me te kī taurangi, “E TE ARIKI o ngā mano, ki te tirohia e koe te mamae kei runga i tāu pononga, ki te mahara koe ki a ia, kī te kore ia e wareware i a koe, ā, ki te hōmai ki tāu pononga he tama, ka whakahokia ia ki TE ARIKI mō ngā rā katoa e ora ai ia, ā, e kore rawa e heua tōna mähunga.”

¹²I a ia e inoi tonu ana ki TE ARIKI, ka tiro tiro a Eri ki tōna waha. ¹³Engari e kōrero wahangū ana a Hana, e wiriwiri ana ōna ngutu, engari kāore tōna reo e rangona ana; ka pōhēhē a Eri kua haurangi a Hana. ¹⁴Ka mea a Eri ki a ia, “Ka pēhea tō roa e haurangi tonu ai? Whakarērea te wāina.”

¹⁵Ka whakautu a Hana, “Kāore, e taku rangatira, he wahine au e pōuri nei te ngākau. Kāore au i inu wāina, wai piro rānei. Ko tāku mahi he whakaputa i te pōuri o tōku ngākau ki te aroaro o TE ARIKI. ¹⁶Kaua e whakapono he tūtūā koretake anake tāu pononga. Nā te hōhonu o tōku pōuri me te whakaparahako a ētahi i a au, i pērā ai tāku kōrero, ā tae noa mai ki tēnei rā.” ¹⁷Ka whakautu

a Eri, “Haere i runga i te rangimārie, ā, kia meinga e te Atua o Iharaia tāu e inoi nei ki a ia.”

¹⁸ Ka ki a Hana, “Kia titiro atawhai koe ki a au, ki tāu pononga.” A, ka haere atu te wahine, ka kai, engari ko te āhua o tōna kanohi kua kore e pērā i tō mua.

Te whānautanga o Hamuera me tōna tukunga ki TE ARIKI

¹⁹ Ao ake i te ata, ka ara moata ake rātou, ka koropiko ki TE ARIKI, ā, ka hoki ki tō rātou kāinga, ki Rama. Ka moe tahi a Erekanā rāua ko tāna wahine, ko Hana, ā, ka mahara TE ARIKI ki tāna inoi. ²⁰ I te tahanga ake o ngā rā o muri mai, ka hapū ia, ka whānau tāna tama, ā, ka huaina tōna ingoa ko Hamuera, nā te mea “He mea inoi ia nāku ki TE ARIKI.”^a

²¹ Ka haere ake anō a Erekanā rātou ko tōna whānau katoa ki te tuku i te whakahere o te tau ki TE ARIKI, ki te whakaoti hoki i tāna kī taurangi. ²² Kāore a Hana i haere, ka kī atu hoki, “Kia mutu rā anō tāku whāngote i te tamaiti, māku e kawea atu kia uru ai ia ki te aroaro o TE ARIKI, ki reira noho ai mō ake tonu atu.”

²³ Ka mea a Erekanā, tāna tāne, ki a ia, “Mahia tāu e pai ai, e noho ki konei kia mutu noa te whāngote i a ia. Ā, mā TE ARIKI e whakatutuki tāna i kī ai.” Ka noho te wahine me te whāngote i tāna tama ā mutu noa tāna kai ū.

²⁴ Nā, mutu ana tāna whāngote i a ia, ka kawea ake ia e Hana, me tētahi pūru e toru nei ngā tau, me tētahi mēhua parāoa kotahi nei, me te kotimutu^e wāina, ā, ka haere rāua ki Hiro, ki te whare o TE ARIKI; ko Hamuera e tamariki tonu ana. ²⁵ Ka patua te pūru, ka arahina te tamaiti ki a Eri, ka mea a Hana, ²⁶ “Kia ngāwari mai ki a au, e taku rangatira.

Kia ora tōu wairua, he pono taku kōrero ki a koe, ko au te wahine i tū i konei i tōu taha e inoi ana ki TE ARIKI. ²⁷ I inoi au mō te tamaiti nei, ā, kua tutuki i TE ARIKI tāku i inoi ai. ²⁸ Ka tukuna atu e au ki TE ARIKI mō ngā rā katoa e ora ai ia, hei pononga mā TE ARIKI.” Ā, ka koropiko a Hamuera ki TE ARIKI i reira.

Te waiata a Hana

2 Ka inoi a Hana, ka mea,
 “Ka koa tōku ngākau i TE ARIKI,
 kua tairangatia tōku mana^s e TE ARIKI,
 kua hāmama tōku waha ki ōku hoa whawhai,
 kua koa hoki au i tāu whakaoranga.

² Kāore he mea tapu e pēnei ana i TE ARIKI,
 kāore i tua atu i a koe,
 kāore he toka e pērā ana i tō tātou Atua.

³ “Me mutu te kōrero whakahihī e puta nei i ō koutou waha. He Atua hoki TE ARIKI e mōhio ana,
 e whakawā ana i ngā mahi.

⁴ Kua whati te kōpere a ngā toa, ā, kua whakakahangia ngā tāngata e tapepa haere nei.

⁵ Ko ngā mea whairawa kua mate i te mahi hei hoko kai, ko ngā mea i matekai kua kore e matekai.

Tokowhitu ngā tamariki kua whakawhānautia e te wahine wharepā,
 kua memeha te wahine tokomaha nei ngā tama.

⁶ Ko TE ARIKI e whakamate ana, ko TE ARIKI e whakaora ana,

a 1.20 Ko tēnei te whakamāoritanga o te ingoa Hiperu, o *Hamuera*.

e 1.24 Ko te tikanga, te kotimutu he hue hei kawea wai. Ko tā ngā Hiperu tikanga he kawea wāina i roto i te kirihipi, nanenane rānei.

g 2.1 Ki te reo Hiperu *tōku hāona*, engari he kiwaha ēnei mō te kaha, mō te mana.

ko ia hoki te kaituku ki
Rarohenga, ko ia te
kaiwhakaara anō i reira.

⁷ Ko TE ARIKI e whakapōhara
ana, e whakawhairawa ana,
ko ia anō e whakaiti ana, e
whakatairanga ana.

⁸ E hāpai ana ia i ngā mea
pōhara i te puehu,
ko ngā mea rawakore e
hāpaingia ana e ia i te
pungarehu
kia noho ai rātou ki te taha o
te hunga rangatira.

Ka whakanōhia rātou ki runga i
te ahurewa hōnore.
Nā TE ARIKI hoki ngā pou
o te ao, nāna te ao i
whakatau ki runga.

⁹ “Ka tiakina e ia ngā waewae o
tāna iwi pono,
ka ngaro ngā mea kikino i te
pōuriuri.

Ehara hoki mā te kaha e toa ai
te tangata.

¹⁰ Ko TE ARIKI! Ka hinga ōna
hoariri,
ka haruru TE ARIKI i ngā rangi,
ka whakawākia e ia ngā
tōpito o te ao.

Ka whakakahangia e ia tāna
kingi,
ka tairanga i a ia te mana o
tāna tangata i whakawahi
ai.”

¹¹ Ka hoki a Erekena ki Rama, ki
tōna kāinga, engari e mahi ana te
tama ki TE ARIKI, i te aroaro o te
pirihi, o Eri.

Ngā tama kikino a Eri

¹² Nā, he koretake ngā tama a Eri,
kāore rāua i mōhio ki TE ARIKI. ¹³ Ko
te tikanga a ngā pirihī i pēnei. Ina
tuku whakahere tētahi tangata, haere
mai ai te pononga a te pirihī i te
miti e tunua ana, he pāoka e toru
nei ngā mata kei tōna ringa. ¹⁴ Ka

tihokatia te pāoka ki roto i te kumete,
i te pāta, i te kōhua, i te tihake rānei
ā, ko ngā kai katoa i hikitia ki te
pāoka ka riro i te pirihī. I pēnei te
tikanga mō te katoa o Iharaia i haere
mai ki reira, ki Hiro. ¹⁵ Nā, i mua
anō i te whakapaoa i te ngako, ka
haere mai te pononga a te pirihī ki
te tangata e tuku whakahere ana, me
te kī, “Hōmai he miti hei tunu mā te
pirihī. E kore ia e pai ki te miti kua
kōhuatia nei, me mata anake te miti.”

¹⁶ Mēnā ka mea te tangata, “Tukuna
kia mātua whakapaoangia te ngako,
ka tango ai i tāu e hiahia ai.” Ka kī te
pononga ki a ia, “Kāore, me hōmai i
nāia tonu nei, ki te kore, ka kāhakina
te miti.” ¹⁷ He tino nui te hara o ngā
taitama i te aroaro o TE ARIKI, e
whakahāwea ana hoki rāua i ngā
whakahere e tukuna ana ki TE ARIKI.

¹⁸ Ā, ko te tama, ko Hamuera, e
mahi ana i te aroaro o TE ARIKI, e
mau ana i tōna epora^h papamuka
¹⁹ me te kākahu iti nā tōna whaea
i tui mōna, he mea mau mai e ia i
ō rāua haerenga ake ko tāna tāne
ia tau, ia tau ki te tuku whakahere.
²⁰ Ka whakapaingia a Erekena rāua ko
tāna wahine e Eri, me tāna kī, “Kia
hoatu e TE ARIKI he uri mō kōrua hei
whakakapi i te wāhi o te tamaiti i
inoia nā ki TE ARIKI.” Ā, ka hoki rāua
ki tō rāua kāinga. ²¹ Ka titiro atawhai
TE ARIKI ki a Hana, ka hapū ia, ā, ka
whānau āna tama tokotoru me āna
tamāhine tokorua. Ka tipu te tamaiti,
a Hamuera, i te aroaro o TE ARIKI.

²² Ka tino koroua a Eri, ā, ka rongo
ia i ngā mea katoa i mahia e āna tama
tāne ki a Iharaia katoa. E moe ana
hoki rāua i ngā wāhine e tiaki ana i
te kūaha o te tēneti huihui. ²³ Ka mea
ia ki a rāua, “He aha kōrua e mahi
nā i ēnei mahi kikino e rangona nei
e au i te iwi katoa? ²⁴ Kāore, e aku
tama, kāore i te pai ngā kōrero e
rongo nei au e pānuitia ana e te iwi
a TE ARIKI. ²⁵ Ki te hara tētahi ki
tētahi atu, mā TE ARIKI e whakawā,

ki te hara te tangata ki TE ARIKI, mā wai e wawao?” Engari kāore rāua i whakarongo ki ngā kōrero a tō rāua matua. Kua tau hoki te whakaaro o TE ARIKI kia whakamatea rāua.

²⁶Ko te tamaiti, ko Hamuera, e tipu ana, ā, i pai ia ki te aroaro o TE ARIKI me te iwi.

He whakatūpatō ki te whānau o Eri

²⁷Nā, ka haere mai ki a Eri tētahi tangata a te Atua, ka mea ki a ia, “Anei te kōrero a TE ARIKI, nāku anō au i whakaari ki te whānau o tōu matua, i a rātou e Ihīpa e noho ana, i te whare o Parao. ²⁸Nāku hoki ia i whiriwhiri mai i ngā iwi katoa o Ihāraira hei pirihi māku e haere ake ana ki te āta ki reira tahu mea kakara ai, kia mau hoki ia i te epora i tōku aroaro. Nāku hoki i hoatu ki ngā uri o tōu matua ngā whakahere tahu o te iwi o Ihāraira. ²⁹He aha koe e takahi nei i āku whakahere, āku takoha i whakahau ai hei wāhi noho mōku, he aha koe e whakahōnore nei i āu tama i runga ake i a au, e whakamōmona nei i a koutou anō ki ngā wāhanga papai o ngā takoha a tāku iwi, a Ihāraira?”

³⁰“Nō reira, anei te kōrero a TE ARIKI, a te Atua o Ihāraira, ‘I mua, ko tāku kupu pono, ko tōu whānau me te whānau o tōu tipuna ka tū i tōku aroaro mō ake tonu atu,’ engari, ināianei, te kupu a TE ARIKI, ‘Kua kore rawa e pērā tonu. Ko ngā tātanga e whakahōnore ana i a au, māku e whakahōnore; ko rātou e whakahāwea nei i a au, ka whakahāweatia e au. ³¹E haere mai ana ngā rā e motu ai i a au te ringa o tōu kaha me te ringa o te whānau o tōu tipuna, kia kore ai e toe he koroua i tōu whānau. ³²Ka raruraru koe me te titiro harawene ki ngā painga e tau ana ki a Ihāraira. Kāore he tangata o tōu whānau e koroheke.’ ³³Engari

ka whakatūria e au he tangata nō tōu whānau ki tōku āta kia mate ai ōu karu i te tangi, ā, kia pāpōuri ai koe mōu anō. Katoa ngā tāne o tōu whānau ka hemo moata. ³⁴Hei tohu hoki ki a koe, ko te matenga o āu tama e rua, o Hōponi rāua ko Pinehaha i te rā kotahi.

³⁵“Ka whakaaraha e au he pirihi pono māku, ka mahi ia i runga anō i te hiahia o tōku ngākau me tōku wairua. ³⁶Ā, ko ngā tātanga katoa o tōu whānau e toe tonu ana, ka haere mai ki a ia, ka koropiko me te tono kia hoatu he moni hiriwa, he mea iti, me tētahi parāoa, ā, ka mea, ‘Tēnā, whakapiringia au ki tētahi o ngā rōpū pirihi kia riro ai i a au he paku wāhanga parāoa.’”

Ka karanga TE ARIKI ki a Hamuera

3 Ko te tamaiti, ko Hamuera, i mahi ki TE ARIKI i te aroaro o Eri, ā, i ērā rā me uaua ka rangona te kupu a TE ARIKI, kāore hoki i maha ngā kitenga.

²Nā, i tērā wā, i tōna rūma a Eri e takoto ana, i te kāpō haere hoki ōna karu, kāore ia i kaha kia kite. ³Kāore anō kia whakawetongia te rama a te Atua, i te whare karakia a Hamuera e takoto ana i te taha o te āka a te Atua.

⁴Ka karanga TE ARIKI ki a Hamuera.

Ka ki ia, “Anei au.” ⁵Ka oma hoki ki a Eri, ka mea, “Anei au, kua karanga koe ki a au.” Ka whakahoki a Eri, “Kāore au i karanga ki a koe. E hoki ki te takoto.” Ā, ka haere a Hamuera ki te takoto anō.

⁶Ka karanga anō TE ARIKI, “Hamuera, Hamuera.” Ka maranga anō a Hamuera, ka haere ki a Eri, me te kī, “Anei au. I karanga hoki koe ki a au.” Ka mea a Eri, “E tama, kāore au i karanga ki a koe. E hoki ki te takoto.”

⁷Kāore anō a Hamuera kia mōhio ki TE ARIKI, kāore anō hoki kia

whakakitea ki a ia te kupu a TE ARIKI.
⁸Ka tuatorutia te karanga a TE ARIKI ki a Hamuera. Ka maranga ia, ka haere anō ki a Eri, ka mea ki a ia, “Anei au. I karanga hoki koe ki a au.”

Kātahi ka māranga a Eri, ko TE ARIKI e karanga ana ki te tamaiti.
⁹Nō reira, ka ki a Eri ki a Hamuera, “Haere ki te takoto, ā, ki te karanga anō ia ki a koe, māu e kī, ‘Kōrero, e TE ARIKI, e whakarongo ana hoki tāu pononga.’” Ā, ka hoki a Hamuera ki tōna moenga takoto ai.

¹⁰Ka haere mai TE ARIKI, ka tū, ka pērā tāna karanga i ngā mea o mua. “Hamuera, Hamuera.” Ka kī ia, “Kōrero, e TE ARIKI, e whakarongo ana hoki tāu pononga.”

¹¹Ka kī TE ARIKI ki a Hamuera, “Ākuanei ka mahia e au i roto i a Ihairaira tētahi mahi e tioro ai ngā taringa o ngā tāngata e rongu ai.
¹²A taua wā, ka tutuki i a au ngā āhuatanga katoa i ki ai au ka pā ki te whānau o Eri, mai i te timatanga, ā tae noa ki te otinga.
¹³Ko tāku kupu ki a ia, ka whakawākia e au tōna whānau mō ake tonu atu, ko te take ko ngā mahi kikino a āna tama. E mōhio ana hoki ia ko aua mahi a āna tama e whakahēhē ana i a rāua, engari kāore ia i kohete i a rāua.
¹⁴Nō reira au e mea nei ki te whānau o Eri, e kore rawa e whakaeangia aua mahi kikino a rāua ki te whakahere me te takoha mō ake tonu atu.”
¹⁵Ka takoto tonu a Hamuera, ā tae noa ki te haeata, ka huakina e ia ngā tatau o te whare karakia o TE ARIKI. Ka matakua a Hamuera ki te whakapuaki i tāna i kite ai ki a Eri.
¹⁶Ka karanga a Eri ki a Hamuera, me te kī, “E taku tama, Hamuera.”

Ka whakahoki ia, “Anei au.”

¹⁷Ka pātai a Eri, “He aha tā TE ARIKI kupu i kōrero ai ki a koe. Kaua e hunā i a au. Kī te hunā e koe tētahi kupu kotahi o āna kupu katoa i kōrero ai ki a koe, kia pēnei te whiua te Atua i

a koe, kia nui atu anō hoki.”^{k 18} Ā, ka whakapuakina katoatia e Hamuera ngā kōrero katoa, kāore i hunā e ia i a Eri. Ka kī a Eri, “Ko TE ARIKI ia, kia mahia e ia tāna e pai ai.”

¹⁹Ka tipu a Hamuera, ka noho TE ARIKI ki a ia, kāore hoki TE ARIKI i tuku kia taka huakore noa tētahi o āna kupu ki te papa,
²⁰ā, ka mōhio a Ihairaira katoa, mai i Rāna ki Pērehepa, e whakatūria ana a Hamuera hei poropiti mā TE ARIKI.
²¹Ka whakakite tonu TE ARIKI i a ia anō ki Hiro, nā te mea ka whakakitea ia ki a Hamuera i roto i te kupu a TE ARIKI.

Te hopukanga o te āka o te kawenata

4 Ka puta te kupu a Hamuera ki a Ihairaira katoa, ā, ka whakatika a Ihairaira ki te whawhai ki ngā Pirihitini, ā, ka tū tō rātou puni ki Eperētene, ko tō ngā Pirihitini ki Apeke.
²Ka rārangihia ngā Pirihitini ki te whawhai ki a Ihairaira, ka whānui te pakanga, ka hinga a Ihairaira i ngā Pirihitini, tōna whā mano te tokomaha i patua i te mura o te ahi.
³Ka hui te iwi ki te puni, ā, ka pātai ngā kaumātua o Ihairaira, “Nā te aha tātou i patua ai e TE ARIKI i tēnei rā i mua i ngā Pirihitini? Tēnā, mā tātou e kawē mai i Hiro te āka o te kawenata a TE ARIKI, kia tū ai ki waenganui i a tātou, kia whakaorangia ai tātou i te ringa o ō tātou hoa whawhai.”

⁴Ka tukuna atu he tāngata ki Hiro ki reira tiki atu ai i te āka o te kawenata a TE ARIKI o ngā mano kei runga i ngā kerupimi e noho ana. I reira hoki ngā tama tokorua a Eri, a Hōponi rāua ko Pinehaha, i te taha o te āka o te kawenata a te Atua.
⁵Nō te kawenga mai o te āka o te kawenata a TE ARIKI ki roto i te puni, ka umere a Ihairaira katoa. Ka rū te whenua, he pērā rawa te kaha o tā rātou umere.

k 3.17 He kiwaha, he momo kanga tēnei. Kāore i te āta whakaputaina, kia pēhea te whiua, engari ko te whakaaro kia taumaha.

⁶Ka rongō ngā Pirihitini i te kaha o taua umere, ka mea rātou ki a rātou anō, “He aha te tikanga o tēnei umere rarahi i te puni o ngā Hīperu?” Ka mōhio rātou kua mauria mai te āka a TE ARIKI ki te puni. ⁷Ka matakū ngā Pirihitini, ā, ka ki, “Kua tae mai tētahi atua ki roto i te puni.” Ka mea rātou, “Auē mō tātou! Kāore hoki i pēnei i mua rā. ⁸Auē mō tātou! Mā wai tātou e whakaora i ngā ringa o tēnei atua kaha rawa. Nāna hoki a Ihīpa i patu ki ngā mate urutā katoa i te koraha. ⁹Kia māia, kia whakatāne tātou i a tātou anō, e ngā Pirihitini, kei waiho tātou hei pononga mā ngā Hīperu, pērā anō i a rātou e waiho ana hei pononga mā tātou i mua rā. Kia whakatāne tātou i a tātou anō ki te pakanga.”

¹⁰Nā, ka whawhai ngā Pirihitini, ā, ka hinga a Ihāraira, ka marara tēnā ki tōna tēneti, tēnā ki tōna tēneti. He patunga tino nui, e toru tekau mano ngā hōia i mate. ¹¹Ka riro te āka a te Atua i ngā Pirihitini, ā, ka mate hoki ngā tama tokorua a Eri, a Hōponi rāua ko Pinehaha.

Te matenga o Eri

¹²Ka oma mai he tangata nō te hapū o Pineamine i te pakanga ki Hiro i taua rā tonu. He mea tihaehae ōna kākahu, ā, he oneone i runga i tōna mähunga. ¹³Ka tae mai, ā, i te nohoanga a Eri e noho ana i te taha o te huarahi e titiro ana, nō te mea e āwangawanga ana tōna ngākau mō te āka a te Atua. Ka tae mai te tangata ki te pānui i te rongō i te tāone, ā, ka hāparangi te tāone katoa.

¹⁴Ka rongō a Eri i te hāparangi, ā, ka ki, “He aha tēnei reo hāparangi?”

Ka oma mai te tangata, ka whakamōhio ki a Eri. ¹⁵E iwa tekau mā waru ngā tau o Eri, ko ōna karu kua mārō, kua kore hoki e kite atu. ¹⁶Ka ki te tangata ki a Eri, “Kua tae mai au i te pakanga, i pahika au i reira i te rā nei.”

Ka pātai a Eri, “E tama, he aha ngā kōrero?”

¹⁷Ā, ka mea te karere, “Kua omaoma atu a Ihāraira i te aroaro o ngā Pirihitini, ā, he tokomaha ngā tāngata o te iwi i whakamatea. Kua hinga hoki āu tama tokorua, a Hōponi rāua ko Pinehaha, ā, kua riro te āka a te Atua.”

¹⁸I tōna rongonga kua pērātia te āka a te Atua, ka taka whakamuri a Eri i tōna nohoanga, ka whati tōna kakī, ka mate ia, he tino koroua hoki ia, he taumaha, e whā tekau ōna tau e whakawā ana i a Ihāraira.

¹⁹A, e hapū ana tāna hunaonga, te wahine a Pinehaha, ā, nō tōna rongonga, kua riro te āka a te Atua, kua hemo tahi tōna hungarei rāua ko tāna tāne, ka koropiko ia, ka whakawhānau i tāna tamaiti, nō te mea kua pā ki a ia ōna mamae. ²⁰A, i a ia e mate haere ana, ka ki mai ngā wāhine kei tōna taha e tū ana, “Kaua e matakū, kua whānau tāu tama.” Engari kāore ia i whakahoki kōrero, kāore i aro atu tōna ngākau.

²¹Ka huaina e ia te tama ko Ikaporo, nō te mea “Kua panaia atu te korōria i Ihāraira,” nā te rironga o te āka a te Atua, nā te matenga hoki o tōna hungarei rāua ko tāna tāne. ²²Ka mea ia, “Kua panaia atu te korōria i Ihāraira, nā te mea kua riro te āka a te Atua.”

Te āka o te kawenata i waenga i ngā Pirihitini

5 Ka mauria atu te āka a te Atua e ngā Pirihitini i Epenētere ki Aharoro. ²Ka tangohia e rātou te āka a te Atua, ka whakaurua atu ki te whare o Rakono, ka whakatūria ki te taha o Rakono. ³Ao ake i te ata, ka maranga moata ake ngā tāngata o Aharoro, arā, kua hinga a Rakono ki te papa i mua i te āka a TE ARIKI. Ka hāpaingia e rātou a Rakono, ka whakanōhia anō ki tōna wāhi. ⁴Nō te ata o muri mai, ka maranga moata, arā, i te papa a Rakono e takoto ana i mua i te āka a TE ARIKI, ā, kua motu te mähunga me ngā kapu o ngā ringa e rua o Rakono ki te paepae o te whare takoto ai. Ko

te tinana anake o Rakono i tōna wāhi e noho ana. ⁵Nō reira, kua kore ngā pirihi a Rakono me ngā tāngata katoa e uru nei ki te whare o Rakono e takahi i te paepae o Rakono i Aharoro, ā tae noa ki tēnei rā.

⁶I taumaha te pānga o te ringa o TE ARIKI ki te iwi o Aharoro, nāna i whakamōti, i whakapā hoki ki ngā pukupuku te iwi katoa o Aharoro me tōna takiwā. ⁷Ka kite te iwi o Aharoro i te pērā, ka mea, “Kia kaua e noho tonu te āka a te Atua o Ihairaira i waenganui i a tātou. He taumaha hoki te pānga o tōna ringa ki runga i a tātou, i tō tātou Atua hoki, i a Rakono.” ⁸Ka tukuna he karere, ka whakahuia katoatia mai ngā rangatira o ngā Pirihihiti, ka pātai rātou ki a rātou anō, “Me aha e tātou te āka a te Atua o Ihairaira?”

A, ko tā rātou whakatau, “Me kawe atu ki Kāta te āka a te Atua o Ihairaira.” A, ka kawenga atu te āka a te Atua o Ihairaira. ⁹Nō muri i te kawenga atu, ka tino tāmi te ringa o TE ARIKI i te tāone, he nui hoki tō rātou matakū, nāna hoki ngā tāne o te tāone, taitama mai, koroua mai, i pāngia ai ki ngā pukupuku.

¹⁰Ka tukuna atu e rātou te āka a te Atua ki Ekerono, ā, i te āka a te Atua e haere ana ki Ekerono, ka karanga ngā tāngata o reira, “Kua mauria mai e rātou te āka a te Atua o Ihairaira hei whakamate i a tātou me tō tātou iwi.”

¹¹Ka tukuna he karere, ka whakahuia katoatia mai ngā rangatira o ngā Pirihihiti, ā, ka mea rātou, “Ungā atu te āka a te Atua o Ihairaira, kia hoki atu ai ki tōna wāhi, ā, kia kore ai e whakamate i a mātou me tō mātou iwi.” Ka tau te tino matakū o te mate ki te tāone katoa, me te taumahatanga o te pānga o te ringa o te Atua ki reira. ¹²Ko ngā tāngata kāore i mate, ka pāngia ki ngā pukupuku, ā, ka piki ngā auētanga o te tāone ki te rangi.

Te whakahokinga o te āka o te kawenata

6 E whitu marama te roa o te āka a TE ARIKI i te rohe o ngā

Pirihihiti e tū ana. ²Ka karanga ngā Pirihihiti ki ngā pirihi me ngā tohunga matakite, ka pātai atu ki a rātou, “Me aha e tātou te āka a TE ARIKI. Whakamārama mai ki a mātou me pēhea tā mātou whakahoki i te āka ki tōna wāhi.”

³Ko te whakautu, “Ki te tukuna atu e koutou te āka a te Atua o Ihairaira, kia kaua e tukuna ko te āka anake, me tuku hoki he utu hei murunga hē. Kātahi koutou ka ora, ā, ka mōhio he aha tē tahuri atu ai tōna ringa i a koutou.”

⁴Ka pātai ngā Pirihihiti, “He aha te utu hei tukunga atu mā mātou?”

Ā, ka whakahoki ngā tohunga, “Kia hāngai ki te tokomaha o ngā rangatira o ngā Pirihihiti, arā, kia rima ngā pukupuku kōura, kia rima ngā kiore hiriwa, kotahi hoki te māuiuitanga i pāngia tahitia ki ō koutou rangatira me te iwi katoa.

⁵Hangaia he pakoko nō ō koutou pukupuku me ngā kiore e anea nei te whenua, whakahōnoretia hoki te Atua o Ihairaira. Terā pea ka ngāwari ake te pā o tōna ringa ki a koutou, ki ō koutou atua, ki tō koutou whenua.

⁶He aha koutou e whakamārō ai i ō koutou ngākau, pērā i te iwi o Ihipa me te Parao? Kāore rānei rātou i pērātia e te Atua i tāna i pai ai, ā, ka tukuna atu a Ihairaira kia haere?

⁷“Nō reira, hangaia houtia he waka whaiwira me ētahi kau e rua e whāngote kāwhe tonu ana, kāore anō hoki kia pēhia ki te ioka. Herea ngā kau ki te waka, engari ko ngā kāwhe me whakahoki ki te whare kau. ⁸Hikina te āka a TE ARIKI, ka whakatū ai ki runga i te waka. Ko ngā mea kōura kua mauria mai hei utu ka whakatakotoria ki roto i tētahi pouaka i te taha. Ungā atu te waka, tukuna kia haere. ⁹Titiro! Ki te haere te waka ki Petehemehe mā te huarahi ake o taua rohe, ka mōhio koutou nāna tēnei kino nunui i unga ki runga i a tātou. Ki te kore, ka mōhio tātou kāore tōna ringa i pā ki a tātou, he tūpono kē te take.”

¹⁰Ka pērā ngā tāngata. E rua ngā kau whāngote kāwhe i tangohia e rātou, ka herea ki te waka. Ko ngā kāwhe ka waiho ki te whare kau.

¹¹Ka utaina te āka a TE ARIKI ki runga i te waka me te pouaka me ngā kiore kōura me ngā pakoko o ō rātou pukupuku. ¹²Tōtika atu te haere o ngā kau ki Petehemehe, kāore i tahuri whakatematau, whakatemaui rānei, ā, ka haere ngā rangatira o ngā Pirihitini i muri i ngā kau ki te rohe o Petehemehe.

¹³Ka ngā tāngata o Petehemehe i te koti wīti i te awaawa, ka titiro ake, ā, ka kite i te āka me te nui o tō rātou koa i te kitenga. ¹⁴Ka tae atu te waka ki te māra a Hōhua, he tangata ia nō Petehemehe, ka tū ki reira. I reira hoki he kōhatu nui, ā, ka wāhia e rātou ngā rākau o te waka, ka tahuna ngā kau hei whakahere ki TE ARIKI.

¹⁵Ka tangohia iho e ngā Riwaiti te āka a TE ARIKI me te pouaka i te taha o te āka, kei roto nei ngā taonga kōura, ka whakatakotoria ki runga i te kōhatu nui. Nō taua rā, ka tukuna ki TE ARIKI e ngā tāngata o Petehemehe ā rātou whakahere tahu me ngā patunga tapu. ¹⁶Ko ngā rangatira tokorima o ngā Pirihitini i kite i ēnei mahi, ka hoki ki Ekerono i taua rā tonu.

¹⁷Anei te whakaritenga o ngā pukupuku kōura i tukuna atu e ngā Pirihitini ki TE ARIKI hei murunga hara: kotahi mō Aharoro, kotahi mō Kaha, kotahi mō Ahakerono, kotahi mō Kāta, kotahi mō Ekerono. ¹⁸Ko te maha o ngā kiore kōura e hāngai ana ki te maha o ngā tāone katoa o ngā rangatira tokorima, arā, o ngā pā tūwatawata me ngā kāinga pakupaku, me te kōhatu nui hoki i whakatakotoria ai te āka a TE ARIKI ki reira. Ko taua kōhatu kei te māra a Hōhua, a te tangata o Petehemehe, e tū ana, ā tae noa ki tēnei rā.

Te āka o te kawenata kei Kiriata Iearimi

¹⁹E rima teka mano e whitu tekau ngā tāngata o Petehemehe i patua e te

Atua, nā te mea i titiro rātou ki roto i te āka a TE ARIKI. Ka uhungatia rātou e te iwi, nā te mea he tino taumaha te patunga a TE ARIKI i te iwi. ²⁰Ka kōrero ngā tāngata o Petehemehe, “Ko wai e kaha ki te tū i te aroaro o te Atua tapu, o TE ARIKI? Ka haere atu rānei ia i a tātou ki a wai?”

²¹Ka tukuna e rātou he karere ki ngā tāngata o Kiriata Iearimi, hei mea atu ki a rātou, “Kua whakahokia mai e ngā Pirihitini te āka a TE ARIKI, tikina mai, ka mau atu ai ki roto i a koutou.”

7 Nā, ka tikina atu te āka a TE ARIKI e ngā tāngata o Kiriata Tearimi, ka mauria atu ki te whare o Apinarapa i runga i te puke, ā, ka wawahia e rātou a Ereātara, tāna tama, hei kaitiaki mō te āka a TE ARIKI.

²Mai i te whakanōhanga o te āka ki Kiriata Tearimi, he roa te wā i hipa atu, ā, e rua tekau ngā tau o te iwi katoa o Iharaira e tangi ana ki TE ARIKI.

Ko Hamuera hei kaiwhakawā

³Ka kōrero a Hamuera ki te iwi katoa o Iharaira, “Ki te mea e tahuri nei koutou me ō koutou ngākau katoa ki TE ARIKI, whakangaromia ngā atua o tauiwi i waenganui i a koutou, me ngā Ahataroto, ā, hurihia ō koutou ngākau ki TE ARIKI ki te mahi ki a ia anake, kia whakaorangia ai koutou e ia i te ringa o ngā Pirihitini.” ⁴Ka whakangaromia katoatia ngā Pāra me ngā Ahataroto e te iwi o Iharaira, ka mahi ki TE ARIKI anake.

⁵Ka mea a Hamuera, “Whakahuia katoatia te iwi o Iharaira ki Mihipa, ki reira au inoi ai ki TE ARIKI mō koutou.” ⁶Ka hui rātou ki Mihipa, ka kōutuutua he wai, ka ringihia ki te aroaro o TE ARIKI, ka nohopuku i taua rā, ā, ka mea, “Kua hara mātou ki TE ARIKI.” Ka whakawā a Hamuera i te iwi o Iharaira i Mihipa.

⁷Nā, ka rongō ngā Pirihitini kua hui te iwi o Iharaira ki Mihipa. Ka haere ake ngā rangatira o ngā Pirihitini ki

te whawhai ki a Ihairaira. Ka rongo te iwi o Ihairaira, ā, ka mataku i ngā Pirihitini. ⁸Ka kōrero te iwi o Ihairaira ki a Hamuera, “Kaua e wahangū, engari karanga atu ki tō tātou Atua, ki TE ARIKI, māna tātou e whakaora i te ringa o ngā Pirihitini.” ⁹Ka tangohia e Hamuera he reme e ngote ū tonu ana, ka tukuna ake hei whakahere tahu ki TE ARIKI, ka karanga a Hamuera ki TE ARIKI mō Ihairaira, ā, ka whakahoki TE ARIKI ki a ia. ¹⁰I a Hamuera e tahu ana i te whakahere, ka whakatata ngā Pirihitini kia whawhai ki a Ihairaira, ā, ka haruru te whaitiri a TE ARIKI i taua rā ki runga i ngā Pirihitini, ā, ka hinga rātou i mua i a Ihairaira. ¹¹Ka whāia ngā Pirihitini e ngā tāngata o Ihairaira i Mihipa me te patu i a rātou, ā tae noa ki tua o Pētekara.

¹²Ka tangohia e Hamuera tētahi kōhatu, ka whakatūria e ia ki waenganui i Mihipa me te wāhi e kiia nei ko te Niho, ā, ka huaina ko Epenētere. Ka mea ia, “Kua āwhinatia tātou e TE ARIKI, taea noatia tēnei wā.” ¹³Ka hinga ngā Pirihitini i a rātou, ā, kāore i uru mai anō taua iwi ki te whenua o Ihairaira, ā, i taumaha te ringa o TE ARIKI ki runga i ngā Pirihitini i ngā rā katoa i ora ai a Hamuera. ¹⁴Ka whakahokia ki a Ihairaira ngā tāone i riro i ngā Pirihitini, mai i Ekerono, tae atu ki Kāta, ka wetekina mai e Ihairaira ngā rohe o aua tāone i te ringa o ngā Pirihitini, ā, ka houhia te rongo i waenganui i a Ihairaira me ngā Amori.

¹⁵Ka whakawākia a Ihairaira e Hamuera i ōna tau katoa i ora ai. ¹⁶Ia tau, ia tau, ka āmio ia ki Pētēre, ki Kirikara, ki Mihipa, ki aua wāhi katoa whakawā ai i a Ihairaira. ¹⁷Kātahi ia ka hoki ki Rama, i reira nei tōna whare, ki reira whakawā tonu ai i a Ihairaira. Ka whakatūria e ia tētahi āta ki reira mā TE ARIKI.

Ka tonu ngā iwi o Ihairaira kia whakatūria he kīngi

8 Nō te koroua haere o Hamuera, ka whakatūria e ia āna tama

hei kaiwhakawā mō Ihairaira. ²Ko te ingoa o te mātāmua ko Hoera, ā, ko Āpia te tuarua. Ka noho rāua hei kaiwhakawā ki Pērehepa. ³Kāore āna tama i hikoi i ōna huarahi, engari, ka tahuri rāua ki te whai rawa tāhae mā rāua, ka tangohia e rāua he utu whakapati, ā, ka hurihia hētia ā rāua whakawākanga.

⁴Ka hui ngā kaumātua katoa o Ihairaira me te haere ki Rama ki a Hamuera. ⁵Ā, ka mea rātou ki a ia, “Kua koroua koe, ā, ko āu tama kāore i te hikoi i ōu huarahi. Nā, whiriwhirihia mō tātou he kīngi hei whakawā i a tātou, kia pērā ai i ērā atu iwi katoa.”

⁶Kāore i pai ki a Hamuera tēnei kōrero a rātou, kia hoatu he kīngi hei whakawā i a rātou. Ka inoi a Hamuera ki TE ARIKI. ⁷Ka kōrero a TE ARIKI ki a Hamuera, “Whakarongo ki te reo o te iwi, ki tā rātou e kī nei ki a koe. Kāore rātou i whakarere i a koe, ko au kē kua whakarērea e rātou kia kore ai au e kīngi i runga i a rātou. ⁸Kua pērā i ngā mahi katoa kua mahia e rātou, mai i te rā i kawengia mai ai rātou e au i Ihipa, tae noa ki tēnei rā. Kua whakarērea au e rātou, kua tahuri rātou ki te mahi ki ētahi atu atua, ā, nō reira rātou i pērā ai ki a koe.” ⁹Ahakoia, whakarongo ināianei ki tō rātou reo, whakatūpatongia rātou me te whakamārama ki a rātou he aha ngā mana o tēnei mea, o te kīngi e whakatūria nei ki runga i a rātou.

¹⁰Ka kōrerotia e Hamuera ngā kupu katoa a TE ARIKI ki te iwi nāna nei te tonu kia hoatu he kīngi. ¹¹Ka kōrero ia, “Anei ngā mōtika o te kīngi ka noho hei rangatira mō koutou: ka tangohia e ia ā koutou tama kia haere ai hei hoa mōna i runga i tōna hāriata, hei hōia eke hōiho māna, ā, ka oma i mua i tōna hāriata. ¹²Ka whakatūria rātou hei kaiwhakahau o ngā mano, o ngā hokowhitu, hei parau i āna māra, hei hauhake i ngā hua o āna

māra, hei hanga rākau whawhai, hei hanga taputapu mō ōna hāriata
¹³Ko ā koutou tamāhine ka tangohia e ia hei mahi mea kakara, hei taka kai, hei tunu parāoa. ¹⁴Ko ā koutou pātiki, ā koutou māra wāina, ā koutou uru rākau ōriwa, ngā mea pai, ka tangohia e ia hei toha ki āna pononga. ¹⁵Ka tangohia hoki e ia te whakatekau kotahi o ā koutou kākano, o ā koutou māra wāina, hei hoatu māna ki āna āpiha, ki āna pononga. ¹⁶Ko ā koutou pononga tāne, ā koutou pononga wahine, ō koutou taitama papai, ō koutou kahihe, ka tangohia katoatia e ia ngā mea papai hei mahi ki a ia. ¹⁷Ko te wāhanga whakatekau o ā koutou kāhui kararehe ka riro i a ia, ā, ka waiho ko koutou ake hei pononga māna. ¹⁸Ā tērā rā, ka karanga atu koutou ko te take ko tā koutou kingi i whiriwhiri ai mō koutou, engari kāore TE ARIKI e whakautu i taua rā.”

¹⁹Kāore te iwi i paku whakarongo ki te kōrero a Hamuera, engari ka kī rātou, “Kāo, hei kingi ia mō tātou. ²⁰Ka pērā hoki tātou i ērā atu iwi katoa, ka noho tō tātou kingi hei kaiwhakawā i a tātou. Ko ia hoki hei haere i mua i a tātou, hei whawhai mō tātou.”

²¹Ka rongo a Hamuera i ngā kōrero katoa a te iwi me tāna whakapuaki anō i aua kōrero ki te taringa o TE ARIKI. ²²Ka mea TE ARIKI, “Whakarongo ki a rātou. Whakatūria he kingi mō rātou.” Ka kī a Hamuera ki te iwi o Īharaira, “Hokihoki atu koutou katoa ki ō koutou tāone.”

Ko Hāora me ngā kahihe a tōna matua

9 Tērā tētahi tangata, nō Pineamine, ko Kihi te ingoa, te tama a Apiere, tama a Teroro, tama a Pekorata, tama a Apiaha, he tangata māia, he whai rawa hoki. ²Nā, he tama tāna, ko Hāora te ingoa, he taitama pai, kāore he tangata o te iwi o Īharaira i pai ake i a ia, he tāroaroa ake ia i te iwi katoa, e eke ana ngā māhunga o ētahi ki ōna pokohiwi.

³Ka ngaro ētahi o ngā kahihe uha o te matua o Hāora, o Kihi, nō reira a Kihi ka mea atu ki tāna tama, ki a Hāora, “Haere kōrua ko tētahi o ngā taitama ki te rapu i ngā kahihe.”

⁴Ka haere ia mā ngā pukepuke o Ēparaima, mā te whenua o Hariha, engari kāore i kitea ngā kahihe. Ka haere rāua mā te whenua o Hārими, engari kāore ngā kahihe i reira. Te haerenga atu mā te whenua o Pineamine, kāore i kitea te aha.

⁵Nō te taenga atu ki te whenua o Tupu, ka kī a Hāora ki te pononga i haere tahi nei me ia, “Tēnā, tāua ka hoki kei mutu te whakaaro o tōku matua ki ngā kahihe, ka āwangawanga kē i a tāua.” ⁶Ka ki te pononga ki a Hāora, “Anei, kei tēnei tāone he tangata nā te Atua, he tangata rongonui, ka tutuki āna kōrero katoa. Tēnā, tāua ka haere ki a ia, ka whakaaturia mai pea e ia tō tāua huarahi.”

⁷Ka whakautu a Hāora ki te pononga, “Engari he aha hei hoatu mā tāua ki te tangata? Kua pau te parāoa o roto i ā tāua pēke, ā, kāore he takoha hei kawatu mā tāua ki te tangata a te Atua. He aha kei a tāua?”

⁸Ka whakahoki anō te pononga ki a Hāora, “Anei! Kei tōku ringa he hauwhā hekere hiriwa, ka hoatu e au ki te tangata a te Atua, ā, māna e whakaari mai tō tāua huarahi.” ⁹I ngā wā o mua i Īharaira, mea ai ngā tāngata e haere ana ki te pātai ki te Atua, “Tātou ka haere ki te matakite.” (Koirā hoki te ingoa mō te poropiti i aua rā.)

¹⁰Ka mea a Hāora ki tāna pononga, “He pai tēnā kōrero āu. Ka haere tāua.” Ā, ka haere rāua ki te tāone i reira te tangata a te Atua noho ana.

Ka tūtaki a Hāora ki a Hamuera

¹¹I a rāua e kake ake ana ki te tāone, ka kite rāua i ētahi taitamāhine e puta mai ana ki te tiki wai, ā, ka kōrero rāua ki a rātou, “He matakite kei konei?”

¹²Ka whakahoki rātou, “Āe, anei kei mua i a koe. Kia tere, kua tae mai ia

i te rā nei ki te tāone, nō te mea ka patua he whakahere nā te iwi i tēnei rā tonu i te wāhi teitei. ¹³Kia uru atu kōrua ki te tāone, ka kite kōrua i a ia i mua i tōna pikinga ake ki te wahi teitei ki reira kai ai. E kore hoki te iwi e kai, kia tae ake rā anō ia ki te whakapai i te whakahere. Oti tonu tērā, ka kai ngā tāngata i karangatia rā. Haere ake ināianei, ka tūtaki tonu kōrua ki a ia.”

¹⁴Ka kake ake rāua ki te tāone, ā, i a rāua e tomo atu ana ki te tāone, arā, ko Hamuera e puta mai ana ki te tūtaki ki a rāua, kia haere ake ki te wāhi teitei.

¹⁵I te rā i mua i te taenga atu o Hāora, ka kōrero TE ARIKI ki a Hamuera, ¹⁶“Āpōpō, i tēnei hāora, ka tonoa e au ki a koe he tangata nō te whenua o Pineamine. Māu ia e whakawahi hei kīngi mō tāku iwi, māna a Ihairaira e whakaora i te ringa o ngā Pirihitini. Kua kite au i tāku iwi, kua rongo au i āna auētanga.”

¹⁷Te kitenga o Hamuera i a Hāora, ka whakautu TE ARIKI ki a ia, “Anei te tangata i kōrero nā au ki a koe. Māna tāku iwi e whakaraupapa.”

¹⁸Ka whakatata a Hāora ki a Hamuera i roto i te kūaha matua, ā, ka mea, “Tēnā, ki mai ki a au kei hea te whare o te matakite?”

¹⁹Ka whakahoki a Hamuera ki a Hāora, “Ko te matakite ko au. Haere ake i mua i a au ki te wāhi teitei ki reira tāua kai tahi ai i te rā nei. Ao ake i te ata koe tukuna atu ai e au kia haere, ā, māku e whakaari ki a koe ngā mea katoa kei roto i tōu ngākau.

²⁰Ko ngā kaihē e toru rā nei e ngaro ana, kaua e āwangawanga, kua kitea hoki. Kei a wai ngā hiahia katoa o Ihairaira? Kei a koe, kei te whānau katoa o tōu matua.”

²¹Te ki a Hāora, “Ko tōku iwi ko Pineamine, ko tētahi o ngā iwi tino iti o Ihairaira. Ko tōku hapū, te mea tino hauwarea o ngā hapū o Pineamine. He aha i pēnā ai tāu kōrero mai ki a au?”

²²Ka arahina e Hamuera a Hāora rāua ko tāna pononga ki te

wharepuni, ka whakanōhia ki te wāhi tuatahi o ngā tāngata āhua toru tekau nei kua karangatia ki reira. ²³Ka ki atu a Hamuera ki te kaitunu kai, “Mauria te wāhanga kai i hoatu e au ki a koe, ā, i mea au kia puritia ki te taha.” ²⁴Ka tangohia e te kaitunu kai te kūhā me ngā kai o runga, ka whakatakatoria ki te aroaro o Hāora, ā, ka ki atu ia ki a Hāora, “Anei kua whakatakatoria ki mua i a koe te wāhanga i puritia. Kainga, nō te mea i puritia hei kai māu i te wā tika kia kai tahi ai koutou ko āku manuhiri.” Nā, ka kai tahi a Hāora rāua ko Hamuera i taua rā.

²⁵Ā, ka heke rātou i te wāhi teitei, ka kōrero tahi a Hāora rāua ko Hamuera i te tuanui. ²⁶Ao ake i te ata, ka maranga moata rātou.

Ka whakawahia a Hāora e Hamuera

Ā, nō te haeata tonu, ka karanga a Hamuera ki a Hāora i te tuanui, “Maranga, māku koe e tuku kia haere atu i tōu huarahi.” Ā, ka maranga a Hāora, ā, ka puta tahi rāua ki waho. ²⁷Ka heke rāua ki waho o te tāone, ā, ka mea a Hamuera ki a Hāora, “Ki atu ki tāu pononga kia haere tonu atu i mua i a tāua.” (Ka haere te pononga.) “Ko koe, e noho ki konei i tēnei wā kia whakaaria ai e au te kupu a te Atua ki a koe.”

10 Ka tangohia e Hamuera he kotimutu hinu me te riringi ki runga i te mähunga o Hāora. Ka kīhi i a ia me te kī, “Kua whakawahia koe e TE ARIKI hei kaitātaki i te iwi kua riro i a ia hei taonga tuku iho. ²Kia haere atu koe i a au i te rā nei, ka kite koe i ētahi tāngata tokorua, i te taha o te urupā kei reira a Rāhera e takoto ana, i te rohe o Pineamine i Tereta, ā, ka mea rāua ki a koe kua kitea e rāua ngā kaihē e kimi nā koe, ā, kua kore e whai whakaaro tōu matua ki aua kaihē, engari e āwangawanga ana ia i a koe me te pātai ki a ia anō, ‘Me aha au mō tāku tama?’

³“Ka haere atu anō koe i reira ki te rākau nui o Taporo, ka tūtaki koe ki

ētahi tāngata tokotoru e haere ake rā ki te Atua, ki Pētēre, e toru ngā kūao nanenane e kawea ana e tētahi, e toru ngā parāoa e kawea ana e tētahi, ā, kei te mea tuatoru he pātara wāina. ⁴Ka mihi rātou ki a koe, me te hoatu i ētahi parāoa e rua nei. Ka tangohia e koe i tō rātou ringa.

⁵“Ā mua iho, ka tae atu koe ki te wāhi o te Atua, ki Kipea, kei reira ngā pā o ngā Pirihitini. Tae tonu atu koe ki te tāone, ka tūtaki koe ki tētahi rōpū poropiti e heke mai ana i te wāhi teitei, kei mua i a rātou he kaiwhakatangi hātēre, timipera, pūtōrino, hāpa e haere ana. Ko te rōpū e whakaputa ana i ā rātou kupu poropiti. ⁶Ā, ka kaha tau ki runga i a koe te Wairua o TE ARIKI, ka poropiti tahi koe me rātou, ā, ka hurihia koe hei tangata rerekē. ⁷Kia pā ēnei tohu ki a koe, māu e mahi tāu e whakaaro ai he pai, kei a koe hoki te Atua. ⁸Ka haere iho koe i mua i a au ki Kirikara; ka heke hoki ko au ki reira kia tuku tahi ai tāua i ā tāua whakahere tahu me ā tāua whakareinga mō te rongomau. Ka whitu ōu rā e tatarī ana kia tae atu au ki a koe, ā, māku e whakamōhio atu ki a koe ngā mea hei mahi māu.”

Te hokinga atu o Hāora

⁹Ka tahari a Hāora ki te haere atu i a Hamuera, ka whakarerekēngia tōna ngākau e te Atua, ā, ka tutuki ngā tohu katoa i taua rā tonu. ¹⁰Ka tae atu rāua ki Kipea, ā, ka tūtaki te rōpū poropiti ki a Hāora, ka tino tau ki runga i a ia te Wairua o te Atua, ā, ka poropiti tahi rātou katoa. ¹¹Katoa ngā tāngata i mōhio ki a ia i ngā rā o mua, ka kite i a ia, me te pātai a tētahi ki tētahi, “Kua ahatia nei te tama a Kihī? Kei waenganui a Hāora i ngā poropiti?”

¹²Ka whakautu tētahi tangata o taua rohe, “Ko wai tō rātou matua?” Nō reira ka waiho hei whakatauki te kōrero, “Kei waenganui a Hāora i ngā poropiti?”

¹³Mutu ana tāna poropiti, ka haere a Hāora ki te wāhi teitei. ¹⁴Ka pātai

te matua kēkē o Hāora ki a rāua ko tāna pononga, “I haere kōrua ki hea?”

Ka whakautu a Hāora, “Ki te kimi i ngā kaihē, engari kāore i kitea. Ka haere tonu atu māua ki a Hamuera.”

¹⁵Ka mea te matua kēkē o Hāora, “Kōrero mai mō Hamuera. He aha tāna i ki ai ki a kōrua?”

¹⁶Ka whakautu a Hāora ki tōna matua kēkē, “Ka kī mai ia kua kitea kētia ngā kaihē.” Engari kāore a Hāora i whakaputa kupu ki a ia mō te kīngitanga i whakahuatia rā e Hamuera.

Ka whiriwhiria a Hāora hei Kingi

¹⁷Ka karangatia te iwi e Hamuera ki te Atua, ki Mihipa, ¹⁸ā, ka kōrero ia ki te iwi o Ihairaira, “Anei te kōrero a TE ARIKI, a te Atua o Ihairaira. Nāku a Ihairaira i ārahi mai i Ihipa, nāku koutou i whakaora i te ringa o te iwi o Ihipa, o ngā iwi katoa hoki e tāmi ana i a koutou. ¹⁹Engari, i te rā nei, kua whakarērea e koutou tō koutou Atua nāna nei koutou i whakaora i ō koutou raruraru me ō koutou mate katoa. Kua kī koutou ki a ia, ‘Māu e whakatū he kingi mō mātou.’ Nō reira, koutou, ō koutou iwi, ō koutou hapū, haere mai ki te aroaro o TE ARIKI.”

²⁰Ka karangatia takitahitia e ia ngā iwi katoa o Ihairaira kia whakatata mai, ka makā ngā rota, ā, ko Pineamine te iwi i whiriwhiria.

²¹Ka karangatia takitahitia ngā hapū o Pineamine, ā, ko tō Matari i whiriwhiria. Mai i taua hapū, ko Hāora, ko te tama a Kihī, i whiriwhiria. Ka kimihia ia e te iwi, engari kāore i kitea. ²²Ka pātai anō rātou ki TE ARIKI, “Kua tae mai anō pea tētahi atu?”

Ka whakautu TE ARIKI, “Anei! E huna nei ia i roto i ngā tueke.” ²³Ka oma atu rātou ki te tango i a ia i reira, ā, ka tū ki tō rātou aroaro, ko ia te tangata tino tāroaro o te iwi katoa, e eke ana ko ngā mähunga o te iwi ki ōna pokohiwi.

²⁴Ka mea a Hamuera ki te iwi katoa, “Ka kite koutou i tā TE ARIKI

i whiriwhiri ai? Kāore he tangata o te iwi katoa e pēnei ana i a ia.”

Ā, ka umere te iwi katoa, “Kia ora tonu atu te kīngi!”

²⁵Nā Hamuera i whakamārama ki te iwi ngā mana katoa o te kīngitanga, ka tuhia e ia ki te pukapuka hei whakatakoto ki mua i te aroaro o TE ARIKI. Ka tukuna e Hamuera te iwi katoa kia hokihoki ki ō rātou ake whare.

²⁶Ko Hāora hoki ka haere ki Kipea, ki tōna whare, me te rōpū tāngata kua whakapāngia ō rātou ngākau e te Atua. ²⁷Ā, I pēnei te kōrero a ngā mea koretake, “Ha! Ko tēnei hei kaiwhakaora mō tātou!” Ā, ka whakaparahako rātou i a Hāora, me te kore e hoatu takoha ki a ia. Engari ko Hāora ka nohopuku.

Ka hinga ngā Āmoni i a Hāora

11 Ka haere mai a Nahaha, te Āmoni, ka whakatūria tōna puni ki Iapehe Kireara, ā, ka kī ngā tāngata katoa o Iapehe ki a Nahaha, “Tēnā, whakaetia mai he kirimene me mātou, ā, ka noho mātou hei pononga māu.”

²Ka whakautu a Nahaha, te Āmoni, ki a rātou, “Ka pēnei tāku whakaae kirimene me koutou, ka tīkarohia katoatia e au ō koutou karu matau, hei tikai ki a Īharaira katoa.”

³Ka mea ngā kaumātua o Iapehe ki a ia, “Taihoa, hōmai kia whitu ngā rā e taea ai e mātou ā mātou karere te tuku ki te rohe katoa o Īharaira, ā, ki te kore e kitea he kaiwhakaora mō mātou, ka puta atu mātou ki a koe.”

⁴Ka tae atu ngā karere ki Kipea, ki te wāhi o Hāora, ka whakapuakina tā rātou kōrero ki te iwi, ā, ka hamama tō rātou waha me te tino tangi. ⁵Arā, ko Hāora e haere mai ana i te māra, e whai ana i ngā kau, ā, ka pātai a Hāora, “Nā te aha te iwi e tangi nei?” Ka whakahokia ki a ia ngā kupu a ngā tāngata o Iapehe.

⁶Nō tōna rongonga i aua kupu, ka kaha tau ki runga i a ia te Wairua o te Atua, ā, ka tino pupū ake i a ia

tōna whakatakariri. ⁷Ka tangohia e ia ētahi ōkiha e rua, ka tapatapahia, ka kawea ngā wāhanga e ngā karere ki te rohe katoa o Īharaira me tāna oati, “Ka pēneitia i ngā ōkiha nei ngā kararehe a ngā tāngata kāore nei e whai i a Hāora rāua ko Hamuera.” Ka tau ki te iwi te mataku i TE ARIKI, ā, ka puta mai te iwi, ānō nei he tangata kotahi. ⁸Ka whakahuihuia rātou e Hāora ki Peheke, e toru tau mano ngā tama a Īharaira, e toru tekau mano ngā tāngata o Hūrā.

⁹Ka mea rātou ki ngā karere i tae atu rā, “Kia pēnei tā koutou kōrero ki ngā tāngata o Iapehe Kireara, ‘Āpōpō, ā te pouputanga o te rā, ka tae atu ki a koutou tō koutou whakaoranga.” Ka hoki atu ngā karere, me te kōrero atu ki ngā tāngata o Iapehe, ā, ka tino koa ēnei.

¹⁰Ka kī atu ngā tāngata o Iapehe, “Āpōpō, ka puta atu mātou ki a koutou, ā, ka pērātia mātou e koutou i tā koutou e pai ai.” ¹¹Nō te rā o muri mai, ka wehewehea te iwi e Hāora, ka toru ngā rōpū, ā, ka haere rātou ki te puni o ngā Āmoni i te atatū, ā, ka hīngahinga ngā Āmoni i a rātou, ā poupou noa te rā. Ko ngā mea e toe ana, ka marara takitahi, kāore he tokorua e haere tahi ana.

Ka whakaingoatia a Hāora hei Kingi

¹²Ka mea te iwi ki a Hāora, “Nā wai mā te kī, ‘Ka kīngi a Hāora mō tātou?’ Tukuna mai aua tāngata hei whakamate mā mātou.” ¹³Ka mea a Hāora, “Kāore rawa he tangata e whakamatea i tēnei rā, nō te mea nō tēnei rā i whakaorangia ai a Īharaira e TE ARIKI.” ¹⁴Ka kī atu a Hamuera ki te iwi, “Tēnā, tātou ka haere ki Kirikara ki reira whakahou ai i te kingitanga.” ¹⁵Ā, ka haere te iwi katoa ki Kirikara, ka whakatūria a Hāora hei kīngi i te aroaro o TE ARIKI i Kirikara, Ka tukuna hoki he whakahere mō te rongomau i te aroaro o TE ARIKI, ā, ka tino koa rawa atu a Hāora rātou ko ngā tāngata katoa o Īharaira.

Te Ōhākī a Hamuera

12 Ko te kōrero a Hamuera ki te iwi katoa o Iharaia, “Arā, kua whakarongo au ki ā koutou kōrero katoa, kua whakatūria e au he kīngi mō koutou. ²Anei te kīngi kei mua i a koutou e hāereere ana, engari ko au kua koroua haere, kua hina ōku makawe, ko āku tama kei mua nei i a koutou. Mai rā anō i tōku tamarikitanga, ā tae noa ki tēnei rā kei tō koutou aroaro au e hāereere ana. ³Ko koutou hei kaiwhakaatu mōku ki te aroaro o TE ARIKI, ki tō tāna kīngi whakawahi hoki. Ki te mea kua tangohia e au te kau, te káihe rānei o tētahi; ki te mea i tāmia, i pēhia tētahi e au; ki te mea kua hōmai he moni e tētahi kia kore ai e tika tāku whakawahi; māku aua mea katoa e whakahoki.”

⁴Ka kōrero ngā tāngata, “Kāore mātou i tāmia, i pēhia rānei e koe. Kāore i riro i a koe ngā taonga a tētahi atu.”

⁵Ka ki atu ia ki a rātou, “Ko TE ARIKI hei kaiwhakaatu mōku ki tō koutou aroaro, ki tō tāna kīngi whakawahi hoki i te rā nei kāore he mea i kitea e koutou i ōku ringa.”

Ka whakautu rātou, “Ko TE ARIKI hei kaiwhakaatu.”

⁶Ka ki atu a Hamuera ki te iwi, “Nā TE ARIKI a Mohi rāua ko Arona i whakatū, nāna hoki ō koutou tipuna i ārahi mai i te whenua o Ihipa. ⁷Nō reira, tūtū mai, kia wānangahia tahitia ai e tātou ngā mea papai katoa kua tutuki nei i TE ARIKI mō koutou ko ō koutou tipuna.

⁸“Te haeranga ake o Hākopa ki Ihipa, me te tangi a ō koutou tipuna ki TE ARIKI, ka tukuna e ia a Mohi rāua ko Arona hei ārahi mai i ō koutou tipuna i Ihipa, me te whakanoho i a rātou ki tēnei whenua. ⁹Ka wareware i a rātou TE ARIKI, tō rātou Atua, nō reira, nāna rātou i hoko ki te ringa

o Hihera, o te rangatira o te tauā o Hatoro, ki tō ngā Pirihitini, ki tō te kīngi o Moapa, ā, ka whawhai rātou katoa ki ō koutou tipuna.

¹⁰“Ka tino tangi rātou ki TE ARIKI, me te kī, ‘Kua hara mātou, kua whakarērea TE ARIKI e mātou, kua whai mātou i ngā Pāra me ngā Ahataroto. Whakaorangia mātou i te ringa o ō mātou hoariri, kia mahi ai mātou ki a koe.’ ¹¹Ka tukuna e TE ARIKI a Ierupāra, a Perana, a Iepeta, a Hamueraⁿ hei whakaora i a koutou i te ringa o ō hoariri huri noa nei e noho ana kia haumarua ai tā koutou noho. ¹²Tō koutou kitenga i te kīngi o ngā Āmoni, i a Nahaha, e whakaeke ana i a koutou, ka mea koutou ki a au, ‘Kao, me tū he kīngi hei rangatira mō tātou,’ engari, ko TE ARIKI kē, ko tō koutou Atua, koia tō koutou kīngi. ¹³Anei te kīngi nā koutou anō i whiriwhiri, nā koutou anō i tonu. Kua hoatu e TE ARIKI he kīngi mō koutou.

¹⁴“Ki te wehi koutou ki TE ARIKI, ka mahi ki a ia, ka whakarongo ki tōna reo, me te kore e whana ki ngā kupu a TE ARIKI; ki te whai koutou ko te tangata kua tū nei hei kīngi mō koutou i tō koutou Atua, i TE ARIKI, ka pai tērā. ¹⁵Ki te kore koutou e whakarongo ki te reo o TE ARIKI, ki te whana koutou ki ngā kupu a TE ARIKI, ka kaha tau te ringa o TE ARIKI ki ringa i a koutou me ō koutou tipuna.

¹⁶“Tūtū mai, ā, ka kite koutou i tēnei mea whakahirahira ka oti i TE ARIKI i tō koutou aroaro. ¹⁷Ko te wā tēnei e kohingia ai te witi. Ka karanga atu au ki TE ARIKI, ā, māna e tuku te whitiri me te ua, kia kite ai koutou, kia mārama ai ki a koutou he nunui ki tā TE ARIKI titiro tō koutou hē i te tonu kia hōmai he kīngi mō koutou.”

¹⁸Ka karanga a Hamuera ki TE ARIKI, ā, ka tukuna e ia he whitiri, he ua i taua rā. Ka nui rawa atu te wehi o

n 12.11 E hē ana pea te ingoa o Hamuera i konei, ko ētahi puna kōrero e mea ana ko Hamahona kē te ingoa tika mō konei.

te iwi ki TE ARIKI rāua ko Hamuera. ¹⁹Ka kī atu te iwi katoa ki a Hamuera, “Inoi ki tōu Atua, ki TE ARIKI, mō āu pononga kia kore ai mātou e mate. Ko tā mātou tono kia hōmai he kingi, he mahi kikino kua tāpiritia ki ērā atu hara katoa o mātou.”

²⁰Ka mea atu a Hamuera ki te iwi, “Āe, kua tino hē koutou, engari kaua e huri atu me te kore e aru i TE ARIKI. E mahi ki TE ARIKI, ā pau noa te kaha o tō koutou ngākau. ²¹Kaua e huri atu ki te aru i ngā whakapakoko^o koretake, kāore hoki ēnei e kaha ki te whakaora i a koutou. ²²E kore rawa e whakarērea tāna iwi e TE ARIKI, he whakaaro ki tōna ingoa whakahirahira, kua tino tau te whakaaro o TE ARIKI kia hangaia koutou hei iwi māna.

²³“Mōku nei, e kore rawa e mutu tāku inoi mō koutou, he hē nui hoki nōku tērā, ina mutu tāku inoi, ā, māku koutou e whakaako ki te ara o te pai, o te tika. ²⁴Kia wehi ki TE ARIKI, e mahi ki a ia, ā pau noa te kaha o tō koutou ngākau. Ka kite koutou i āna hanga papai i mahi ai ki a koutou. ²⁵Engari, ki te hara tonu koutou, ka ūkuia tahitia atu koutou ko tō koutou kingi.”

Te whakahere turekore a Hāora

13 E toru tekau ngā tau o Hāora i tōna whakatūnga hei kingi, ā, e whā tekau mā rua^p tau ia e kingi ana i Ihairaira. ²E toru mano ngā tāngata o te iwi i kōwhirihia e Hāora māna anō, e rua mano i tōna taha i Mikimaha me te whenua pukepuke o Pētēre, kotahi mano i a Honatana i Kīpea o Pineamine; ko te toenga o te iwi ka tonoa e ia kia hokihoki ki ō rātou tēneti.

³Ka whakaekea e Honatana te ope hōia o ngā Pirihitini i Kepa e noho

ana, ā, ka rongo ngā Pirihitini. Ka whakahau a Hāora kia whakatanghia te pūtātara ki te whenua katoa, me te kī, “Kia rongo ngā Hīperu!” ⁴Ka rongo a Ihairaira katoa, nā Hāora te ope hōia o ngā Pirihitini i whakaeke, kua waiho a Ihairaira hei take mauāhara mō ngā Pirihitini. Ā, ka hui te iwi ki Kirikara ki te aru i a Hāora.

⁵Ka hui ngā Pirihitini ki te whawhai ki a Ihairaira, e toru tekau mano ō rātou hāriata, e ono mano ngā hōia eke hōiho, i rite te maha o ngā hōia katoa i te oneone o te tahatai. Ka whakatūria tō rātou puni ki Mikimaha, ki te taha rāwhiti o Peteawene. ⁶Te kitenga o ngā tāngata katoa o Ihairaira kua raruraru rātou i te pēhanga e ngā Pirihitini, ka huna te iwi i a rātou anō ki roto i ngā ana, i ngā uru mauwha, i ngā pari, i ngā rua, i ngā puna pupuri wai. ⁷Ko ētahi hoki i whakawhiti i Horano ki te whenua o Kara me Kireara. Ko Hāora i Kirikara tonu, ā, tino matakū te iwi katoa e whai ana i a ia.

Ka wehe a Hamuera rāua ko Hāora

⁸E whitu rā ia e tatari ana ki te wā i whakaritea e tae atu ai a Hamuera, engari kāore ia i tae atu ki Kirikara. Ko te iwi ka whakarere i a Hāora me te marara haere. ⁹Ka kī a Hāora, “Mauria mai ngā whakahere tahu me ngā whakahere rongomau.” Ka tahuna e ia ngā whakahere.

¹⁰Oti tonu i a ia ngā whakahere te tahu, arā, kua tae mai a Hamuera. Ka puta atu a Hāora ki te mihi ki a ia. ¹¹Ka pātai a Hamuera, “He aha tāu nā i mahi ai?”

Ka whakautu a Hāora, “I kite au kua marara atu i a au te iwi, kāore hoki koe i tae mai i te rā i whakaritea, ā, e huihui ana ngā Pirihitini ki Mikimaha.

o 12.21 Kāore te kupu *whakapakoko* i roto i te kōrero, engari, ko te tikanga o tēnei kōrero a Hamuera he whakatūpato i te iwi kei whai i ngā atua kē atu i a TE ARIKI. Ko te kupu ake o te kōrero reo Hīperu ko te āhua o te ao i te tīmatanga o te hanganga e te Atua (Kene 1.2), arā, he koraha hemahema.

p 13.1 Kua ngaro ngā nama i te kōrero reo Hīperu.

¹²Ka whakaaro au, ākuanei rātou ka heke mai ki a au, ki Kirikara. Kāore anō au kia inoi ki TE ARIKI, nō reira nāku anō au i whakamahi kia tahu i ngā whakahere.”

¹³Ka mea atu a Hamuera ki a Hāora, “He kūware tāu mahi. Kāore hoki koe i whai i ngā whakahau a tōu Atua, a TE ARIKI. Me i kore i pērā, kua whakaungia tōu kingitanga i Ihairaira mō ake tonu atu. ¹⁴Engari, nā tōu hē, kāore e tū tonu tōu kingitanga. Kua whiriwhiria e TE ARIKI he tangata e hāngai nei tōna ngākau ki tō TE ARIKI, hei rangatira mō tāna iwi. He kore nōu e whai i tā TE ARIKI i whakahau ai. ¹⁵Ka ara ake a Hamuera, ka haere ake i Kirikara ki Kipea o Pineamine, ā, nā Hāora i whakahui ngā tātanga e whai ana i a ia, tōna ono rau te tokomaha.”

Ngā Whakariteritenga mō te Pakanga

¹⁶Ko Hāora rātou ko tāna tama, ko Honatana, ko ngā tātanga whai ana i a rāua, i Kepa rātou o Pineamine e noho ana. I Mikimaha kē te puni o ngā Pirihitini. ¹⁷E toru ngā tauā urupatu o ngā Pirihitini i te puni; ko tētahi, i ahu atu ki Opora, ki te whenua o Huara, ¹⁸ko tētahi, ki Petehorono, ko tētahi, ki te rohe kei runga ake i te awaawa o Tepoimi, ki te koraha.

¹⁹Ā, kāore i kitea he tohunga mahi rino i roto i te whenua katoa o Ihairaira, nā te mea i kōrero ngā Pirihitini ki a rātou anō, “Me whakarite e tātou kia kore ai e hangaia e ngā Hiperu he hoari, he tao rānei.” ²⁰Nō reira, ka heke a Ihairaira katoa ki ngā Pirihitini ki te whakakoi i te mata o ā rātou parau, i ngā hetiheti, i ngā toki, i ngā kō. ²¹Ko te utu kia whakakoia ngā parau, ngā hetiheti, ngā paoka nihotoru, e rua hautoru hekere, ā, mō ngā toki, mō te whakatōtika hoki i ngā wero kau, kotahi hautoru hekere. ²²Nō te

rā tonu o te pakanga, kāore i kitea he hoari, he tao rānei i ngā ringa o te hunga e whai ana i a Hāora rāua ko tāna tama, ko Honatana. Ko Hāora rāua ko tāna tama, ko Honatana anake, i mau rākau.

Ka hinga ngā Pirihitini i a Honatana

²³Nā, ka puta tētahi rōpū hōia o ngā Pirihitini ki te ara kūiti e ahu ana ki Mikimaha.

Ka huaki a Honatana i ētahi Pirihitini

14 Nō tētahi rā, ka ki a Honatana, te tama a Hāora, ki te taitama e kawea ana i āna rākau whawhai, “Tēnā, tāua ka whakawhiti atu ki te putaanga tūte i ngā Pirihitini kei tērā taha.” Engari kāore ia i whāki ki tōna matua.

²Ko Hāora i te taha o Kipea e noho ana, i raro i te rākau pamekaranete i Mikirono, rātou ko āna tātanga āhua ono rau nei te tokomaha. ³I reira hoki a Āhia, te tama a Ahitupu, tuakana o Ikaporo, tama a Pinehaha, tama a Eri, a te pirihi a TE ARIKI i Hiro, e mau ana i te epora.^r

Kāore te iwi i mōhio kua wehe atu a Honatana. ⁴I roto i ngā ara kūiti e haere nei a Honatana kia whakawhiti atu, kei reira he kōhatu teitei, kei tēnā taha tētahi, kei tēnā taha tētahi, ko ngā ingoa ko Potete, ko Henehe. ⁵Ko tētahi kōhatu e aro ana whakatetokerau, ki Mikimaha, ko tētahi whakatetonga, ki Kipea.

⁶Ka ki atu a Honatana ki te taitama e kawea ana i āna rākau whawhai, “Tēnā, tāua ka whakawhiti atu ki te putaanga o ēnei tātanga kokotikore, āe pea ka oti i TE ARIKI tētahi mahi mō tāua, kei a ia hoki te kaha whakaora, ahakoa mā te tokomaha, mā te tokoiti rānei.” ⁷Ka whakautu te kaikawe rākau ki a ia, “Mahia katoatia tāu e pai ai. Whāia te whakaaro o tōu ngākau. Anei au

hei hoa mōu e pēnā ana te ngākau ki tōu ake.”

⁸Ka kī a Honatana ki a ia, “Ka whakawhiti atu tāua ki ngā tāngata rā me te whakakite i a tāua anō ki a rātou. ⁹Ki te mea mai rātou, ‘E noho ki konā, kia tae atu mātou ki a kōrua’, ka noho tāua ki reira, kāore tāua e piki ake ki a rātou. ¹⁰Engari, ki te mea mai rātou, ‘Piki mai ki a mātou’, ka piki ake tāua, nō te mea he tohu tēnei kua hōmai rātou e TE ARIKI ki roto i ō tāua ringa.”

¹¹Ka whakakite rāua i a rāua anō ki ngā hōia o ngā Pirihitini, ā, ka mea ngā Pirihitini, “Anei he Hiperu e puta mai ana i ngā rua i huna ai rātou.” ¹²Ka karanga ngā hōia o te putaanga ki a Honatana rāua ko te kaikawe rākau whawhai, “Piki mai ki a mātou, he mea anō hei whakakite mā mātou ki a kōrua.”

Ka mea a Honatana ki tāna pononga, “Piki ake i muri i a au, nō te mea kua hōmai rātou e TE ARIKI ki roto i ngā ringa o Ihairaira.” ¹³Ka piki ngaoki ake a Honatana me te kaikawe rākau e whai ana i a ia, ā, ka hinga ngā Pirihitini i a Honatana me te kaikawe rākau e whawhai ana i muri i a ia. ¹⁴Āhua rua tekau ngā tāngata i hinga i a Honatana rāua ko tana kaikawe rākau i tēnei pakanga tuatahi, ko te wāhi, he haurua eka pea te nui.

Te pakanga whānui

¹⁵Ka tino matakū ngā tāngata o te puni, o te mānia, tae atu ki te iwi katoa, ka pā hoki te matakū ki ngā tāngata o te putaanga tūtei me te tauā urupatu. Ka rū te whenua, ka tau ki a rātou te matakū i te Atua. ¹⁶Ka titiro ngā tūtei i Kipea o Pineamine e tū ana, ā, ka kitea te tini o ngā Pirihitini e marara haere ana ki tēnei taha, ki tērā taha. ¹⁷Ka kōrero a Hāora ki te hunga e whai ana i a ia, “Whakahuia te tauā, kia kitea ai ko wai kei te ngaro i waenganui i a tātou.” Ka hui rātou, ā, ka kitea ko Honatana rāua ko tāna kaikawe

rākau e ngaro ana. ¹⁸Ka mea atu a Hāora ki a Ahia, “Mauria mai te āka a te Atua.” I a Ihairaira hoki te āka a te Atua i tērā rā. ¹⁹Engari, i a Hāora e kōrero ana ki te pirihi, e tino nui haere ana te manioro i te puni o ngā Pirihitini, ā, ka mea a Hāora ki te pirihi, “Kāti te toro atu o tōu ringa.”

²⁰Ka hui a Hāora me te hunga katoa e whai ana i a ia, ka tae atu ki te wāhi o te whawhai, anā, e taupatupu ana ngā Pirihitini i a rātou anō ki te hoari, he pērā rawa tō rātou matakū.

²¹Ā, ko ngā Hiperu e mahi ana ki ngā Pirihitini, ā, i haere tahi ake me rātou ki te puni i te toru rā ki mua, ko rātou hoki ka tahuri ki te aru i a Hāora rāua ko Honatana i te taha o te iwi Ihairaira. ²²Ko ngā tāngata hoki o Ihairaira i huna i a rātou anō i roto i ngā maunga o Ēparaima, nō tō rātou rongonga kua omaoma atu ngā Pirihitini ka kaha whai i a rātou i te pakanga. ²³Nō tērā rā, ka whakaorangia a Ihairaira e TE ARIKI, ā, ka whānui ake te pakanga ki tua o Peteawene.

Ka takahia e Honatana te whakahau a Hāora

²⁴Nā te mea i tino pēhia ngā tāngata o Ihairaira i taua rā, ka whakahau a Hāora, “Kia kangā te tangata e kai ana i mua i te ahiahi, kia whiua rā anō e au ōku hoariri.” Nō reira, kāore he tangata i kai. ²⁵I uru katoa te iwi ki roto i te ngahere, ā, i reira he miere i runga i te papa. ²⁶I uru atu te iwi ki te ngahere, ā, ka kite i te miere e rere ana, engari kāore tētahi o rātou i toro i tōna ringa ki tōna waha, he matakū nō rātou i te kanga a Hāora. ²⁷Engari, kāore a Honatana i rongoi te whakahau a tōna matua ki te iwi, ā, ka torona atu e ia te tōpito o tāna tokotoko i tōna ringa, ka toua ki te miere, ka whakahokia ki tōna waha, ā, ka tiaho ona karu. ²⁸Ka ki atu tētahi o te iwi ki a ia, “Nā tōu matua te whakahau ki te iwi, kia kangā te tangata e kai ana i tēnei rā, ahakoa kua pau te

kaha o te iwi.”²⁹ Ka kī a Honatana, “Kua raruraru te whenua i tōku matua. Titiro! Ka kite koutou e tiaho ana ōku karu i tāku kai i tētahi wāhanga iti o te miere nei.”³⁰ Me i kainga e te iwi ngā meakai a te hoariri i riro i a tātou i te rā nei, kua maha noa atu ngā Pirihitini i patua e tātou.”

³¹Nō taua rā, ka patua e rātou ngā Pirihitini, mai i Mikimaka, tae noa ki Aiarono, ā, tino pau te kaha o te iwi. ³²Ka oma te iwi ki te hopu i ngā taonga i te puni o ngā Pirihitini, ā, ka tangohia e rātou ngā hipi, i ngā kau me ngā kāwhe, ka patua katoatia, ā, ka kainga e te iwi me ngā toto. ³³Ka whakamōhiotia a Hāora, “Anei, kua hara te iwi ki TE ARIKI i te kai i ā rātou meakai me ngā toto.” Ka mea a Hāora, “Kua takahia e koutou tōku mana me tāku whakahau. Takahurīhia mai he kōhatu nui i nāia tonu nei.”³⁴ Ka ki a Hāora, “Hāereere ki waenganui i te iwi me te whakahau i a rātou, ‘Mā tēnā, mā tēnā o koutou tāna kau me tāna hipi e mau mai ki a au, ki konei patu ai, kia kai ai koutou me te kore e hara ki TE ARIKI i te kai toto.’” Nō taua pō, ka arahina mai e tēnā, e tēnā o ngā tāngata o te iwi ki tōna ake ringa tāna kau, ā, ka patua i reira. ³⁵Nā Hāora i hanga he āta ki TE ARIKI, ko tēnei hoki te mea tuatahi i hangā e ia.

Ka kitea te hē o Honatana, engari ka whakaorangia ia e te Iwi

³⁶Ka kōrero a Hāora, “Ka heke tātou ki muri i ngā Pirihitini i te pō, tango ai i ā rātou taonga ā ao noa ake te rā katoa. Kia kaua e waiho he tangata i waenganui i a rātou.” Ka whakahoki te iwi, “Mahia tāu e pai ai.” Engari ka mea te pirihi, “Me mātua whakatata tātou ki te Atua i konei.”³⁷ Ka ui a Hāora ki te Atua, “Me haere iho au ki te whai i ngā Pirihitini? Ka hōmai e koe ki te ringa o Ihairaira?”

Engari kāore te Atua i whakahoki kōrero i taua rā. ³⁸Ka mea a Hāora, “Whakatata mai, koutou, ngā kaiārahi o te iwi. Kia mōhio ai koutou nō hea tēnei hara i tēnei rā.”³⁹ I runga i te ora o TE ARIKI, o te kaiwhakaora o Ihairaira, ahakoa pea nō tāku tama, nō Honatana, te hē, ka tino mate ia!” Engari kāore he tangata i roto i te iwi katoa i whakaputa kōrero ki a ia. ⁴⁰Ka kī ia ki a Ihairaira katoa, “Ko koutou ki tētahi taha, ko māua ko taku tama, ko Honatana, ki tētahi.” Ko tā te iwi whakautu, “Mahia tāu e pai ai.”⁴¹ Ka kī atu a Hāora ki TE ARIKI, ki te Atua o Ihairaira, “Kia tika ngā tohu ka hōmai i te rā nei.” Ā, ka tohungia a Hāora rāua ko Honatana e te rota, kāore he hara o te iwi. ⁴²Ka mea anō a Hāora, “Makā anō ngā rota, kia kitea ai ko wai o māua ko tāku tama i hara.” Ā, ka mau ko Honatana. ⁴³Ka mea atu a Hāora ki a Honatana, “Whāki mai, he aha tāu i mahi ai?” Ka whakautu a Honatana, “Āe, i kainga e au tētahi wāhanga iti o te miere, ki te pito o tāku tokotoko i tōku ringa; anei au, ko au ka mate.”⁴⁴ Kātahi ka mea a Hāora, “Kia pēnei te whiu a te Atua i a koe, kia nui atu anō hoki;⁴⁵ ka tino mate koe, Honatana!”⁴⁵ Engari ka kōrero te iwi ki a Hāora, “Ka mate rānei a Honatana, nāna hoki tēnei wikiōria nunui i whakatutuki i roto i a Ihairaira? Kia kaua e pērā! I runga i te orange o TE ARIKI, e kore e taka ki te papa tētahi makawe kotahi o tōna māhunga. I tēnei rā, kua mahi tahi rāua ko te Atua.” Nā te iwi a Honatana i whakaora, ā, kāore ia i mate. ⁴⁶Kātahi ka mutu tā Hāora whai i ngā Pirihitini, ā, ko ngā Pirihitini ka hoki ki tō rātou ake wahi.

Te roanga ake o ngā pakanga o Hāora

⁴⁷Nō te rironga o te kīngitanga o Ihairaira i a Hāora, ka whawhai ia ki ōna hoariri katoa, puta noa i te whenua, ki a Moapa, ki ngā tāngata

o Āmona, ki a Ēroma, ki ngā kīngi o Topa, ā, ki ngā Pirihitini; ahakoa huri ia ki hea, ka hinga rātou i a ia. ⁴⁸ Ka kaha ia ki te whawhai, ā, ka patua e ia ngā tāngata o Amareke, ā, ka whakaoranga e ia a Ihairaira i ngā ringa o ngā iwi e mūrei ana i a rātou.

⁴⁹ Ko ngā tama a Hāora ko Honatana, ko Ihui, ko Marikihua; ko ēnei ngā ingoa o āna tamāhine tokorua, ko te mātāmua ko Merapa, ko tō muri mai ko Mikara. ⁵⁰ Ko Ahinoama, tamāhine a Ahimāta, te ingoa o te wahine a Hāora. Ko te ingoa o te tino rangatira o tāna tauā ko Apanēre, tama a Nere, matua kēkē o Hāora. ⁵¹ Ko te matua o Hāora, ko Kihī, ā, ko Nere, ko te matua o Apanēre, he tama nā Apiere.

⁵² He tino taumaha te pakanga ki ngā Pirihitini i ngā tau katoa i ora ai a Hāora; te kitenga o Hāora i tētahi toa tino kaha, tino māia, ka tangohia ia hei hōia māna.

Ka hinga ngā Tāngata o Amareke i a Hāora

15 Ka kōrero a Hamuera ki a Hāora, “Nā TE ARIKI au i tono mai ki te whakawahi i a koe hei kīngi mō tāna iwi, mō Ihairaira. Nō reira, whakarongo ki ngā kupu a TE ARIKI. ² E pēnei ana te kōrero a TE ARIKI o ngā mano, ‘Kua aro atu au ki tā Amareke i mahi ai ki a Ihairaira, i tōna haerenga ake i Ihīpa. ³ Nō reira, haere ki te whawhai ki a Amareke, ā, āta whakangaromia katoatia rātou me ā rātou mea, kia kaua e aroha ki a rātou. Whakamatea katoatia rātou, tāne mai, wāhine mai, tamariki mai, pēpi ngote ū mai, ā tae atu ki ngā ōkiha, ki ngā hipi, ki ngā kāmera, me ngā kāihe.’”

⁴ Nō reira, ka whakahuia e Hāora te iwi katoa ki Teraimi, e rua rau mano ngā hōia i hui, tekau mano ō Hūrā. ⁵ Ka tae a Hāora ki te tāone o Amareke, ka noho haupapa i te riu. ⁶ Ka tukuna e Hāora he karere ki ngā Keni, “Haere iho koutou i waenganui i ngā tāngata o Amareke kei patua tahitia koutou me rātou. I

manaaki hoki koutou i te iwi katoa o Ihairaira i a rātou e haere ake nei i Ihīpa.” Nō reira ka wehe atu ngā Keni i waenganui i a Amareke. ⁷ Ka whakaekoa e Hāora a Amareke, mai i Hāwira, tae atu ki Huru, i te taha rāwhiti o Ihīpa. ⁸ Ka hopukina oratia e ia a Akaka, te kīngi o Amareke, engari ko te iwi i whakamatea katoatia ki te mata o te hoari. ⁹ I whakaritea e Hāora me te iwi kia ora tonu a Akaka, kāore hoki i patua ngā mea papai o ngā hipi me ngā kau, o ngā kararehe mōmona me ngā reme, me ngā taonga whai wāriu katoa. Ko ngā mea koretake e whakahāweatia ana, i tino whakangaromia katoatia.

Ka whakarērea a Hāora e TE ARIKI

¹⁰ Ka puta te kōrero a TE ARIKI ki a Hamuera: ¹¹ “Kua kōhau au nāku nei a Hāora i whakatū hei kīngi. Kua mutu hoki tāna whai i a au, kua kore e tutuki i a ia āku whakahau.” Ka pukuriri a Hamuera, ā, ka karanga ia ki TE ARIKI, ā ao ake anō te rā. ¹² Ka maranga moata a Hamuera ki te tūtaki ki a Hāora, engari ka whakamōhiotia ki a ia, “Kua haere kē atu a Hāora ki Karamere. Kua whakatūria e ia he tohu mōna ki reira, ā, nō te hokinga mai, ka haere tonu iho ia ki Kirikara.” ¹³ Te taenga atu o Hamuera ki a Hāora, ka mea a Hāora ki a ia, “Kia tau te manaakitanga a TE ARIKI ki a koe. Kua tutuki i a au te whakahau a TE ARIKI.” ¹⁴ Engari ka pātai a Hamuera, “He aha tēnei tangi o ngā hipi, o ngā kau e rongorongo nei au?” ¹⁵ Ka whakautu a Hāora, “Ko ēnei he mea mau mai e te iwi i Amareke. I puritia ngā mea tino pai o ngā hipi me ngā kau hei whakahere ki TE ARIKI. Erā atu kararehe i whakangaromia katoatia e mātou.” ¹⁶ Kātahi ka kī atu a Hamuera ki a ia, “Kāti! Māku e whakapuaki ki a koe tā TE ARIKI i whakaari mai ai i tēnei pō.” Ko tā Hāora, “Kōrero!”. ¹⁷ Ka kī atu a Hamuera, “Ahakoa he iti pea koe ki ōu ake karu, ko koe

te upoko o ngā iwi o Īharaira, ko koe i whakawahia e TE ARIKI hei kīngi mō Īharaira. ¹⁸I tonoa koe e TE ARIKI kia haere ki tētahi mahi. Ko tāna whakahau ki a koe kia patua katoatia e koe ngā tāngata hara o Amareke, kia pakanga tonu koe ki a rātou kia mate katoa. ¹⁹He aha koe i kore ai e whakarongo ki te reo o TE ARIKI, i rere iho ai koutou ki ngā parakete, me te mahi i ngā mahi e kino ana ki te titiro a TE ARIKI?” ²⁰Ka whakautu a Hāora ki a Hamuera, “I whakarongo anō au ki te reo o TE ARIKI. I haere au i te haerenga i ungā ai au e ia. I mauria mai e au a Akaka, te kīngi o Amareke, ā, ko Amareke katoa i patua e au. ²¹I puritia te e iwi ngā hipi me ngā kau tino pai i roto i ngā tāonga i riro nei mā mātou e whakangaro hei whakahere ki te TE ARIKI, ki tōu Atua i Kirikara.” ²²Ka kī atu a Hamuera, “E rite ana te pai o te TE ARIKI ki ngā mea tahu me ngā whakahere i tōna pai kia whakarangona tōna reo? He pono, e pai kē ake ana te whakarongo i te tuku whakahere, te whai i tāna kupu i te ngako o ngā hipi toa. ²³He rite te hara o te whananga i tō te matakite, ā, e pērā ana te kakī mārō i te hara me te koropiko ki ngā whakapakoko. He kore nōu kore e whai i te kupu a TE ARIKI, kua whakarērea koe e ia i te kīngitanga.” ²⁴Ka whakautu a Hāora, “Kua hara au; kua takahia e au te whakahau a TE ARIKI me āu kupu, he matakū nōku i te iwi i whai ai au i tō rātou reo. ²⁵Nō reira, tēnā whakakorengia tōku hara, kua hoki tahi tāua kia koropiko ai au ki TE ARIKI.” ²⁶Ka kī atu a Hamuera i a Hāora, “E kore tāua e hoki tahi; nā te mea kua takahia e koe te kupu a TE ARIKI, ā, kua panaia koe e ia i te kīngitanga o Īharaira mō ake tonu atu.” ²⁷Te huringa atu a Hamuera ki te wehe atu, ka hopukina e Hāora te remu o tōna kākahu, ka tihae. ²⁸Ka mea a Hamuera ki a ia, “Kua tihae atu e TE ARIKI te kīngitanga o Īharaira i a koe i te rā tonu nei,

kua hoatu ki tētahi hoa ōu e pai ake ana i a koe. ²⁹Tua atu i tērā, e kore te Korōria o Īharaira e tinihanga, e kore e rerekē tōna whakaaro; ehara hoki tōna whakaaro i tō te tangata e rerekē haere tonu ana.” ³⁰Kātahi a Hāora ka mea, “Kua hara au. Engari, whakahōnoretia au ināianei i te aroaro o ngā kaumātua o tōku iwi, o Īharaira hoki, kua hoki tahi tāua kia koropiko au ki TE ARIKI, ki tōu Atua.” ³¹Nō reira, ka huri anō a Hamuera ki a Hāora, ā, ka koropiko a Hāora ki TE ARIKI.

³²Kātahi a Hāora ka whakahau, “Arahina mai ki a au a Akaka, te kīngi o Amareke.” Ā, ka haere matakū mai a Akaka ki a ia. Ka mea a Akaka, “Ko tēnei te ngaukino o te mate.” ³³Ka mea a Hamuera, “Nā tāu hoari i ngāro ai ngā tamariki a ngā wāhine, ka pērā anō tōu whaea, ka kore tamariki i waenganui i ngā wāhine.” Ka tapatapahia a Akaka e Hamuera i te aroaro o TE ARIKI i Kirikara. ³⁴Kātahi ka haere a Hamuera ki Rama, ā, ko Hāora ki tōna whare in Kipea o Hāora. ³⁵Kāore a Hamuera i kite anō i a Hāora, ā tae noa ki te rā o tōna matenga, engari i tangi tonu a Hamuera ki a Hāora. Ka kōhau TE ARIKI nāna a Hāora i whakatū hei kīngi mō Īharaira.

Ka whakawahia a Rāwiri hei kīngi

16 Ka kōrero TE ARIKI ki a Hamuera, “Ka pēhea tōu roa e tangi ana ki a Hāora? Nāku ia i whakarere i te kīngitanga o Īharaira. Whakakīia tāu haona ki te hinu ka haere ai. Ka tonoa koe e au ki Hehe, ki te tangata o Pēterehema. Kua kitea hoki e au he kīngi māku i waenganui i āna tama.” ²Ka whakautu a Hamuera, “Me pēhea au e haere ai? Ka rangona e Hāora, ā, ka patua au e ia.” Ka kī atu TE ARIKI ki a ia, “Mauria atu ki tōu ringa he kūao kau, me te kī atu kua tae atu koe ki te tuku whakahere ki TE ARIKI. ³Māu a Hehe e karanga kia whai wāhi ki te tuku whakahere,

ā, māku e whakamōhio ki a koe me aha koe, ā, māu e whakawahi tāku tangata e tohu atu ai ki a koe.”⁴ Ka tutuki i a Hamuera ngā mahi katoa i whakahuaina rā e TE ARIKI, ā, ka tae atu ia ki Pēterehema. I matakū katoa ngā kaumātua o te tāone i te tūtakitanga ki a ia, ā, ka pātai tētahi, “Kua tae mai koe i runga i te rangimārie?”⁵ Ko te whakautu a Hamuera, “Āe, kua tae mai au i runga i te rangimārie ki te tuku whakahere ki TE ARIKI. Nō reira, whakatapu i a koutou anō, ka haere tahi ai tātou ki te tuku whakahere.” Ka whakatapua e ia a Hehe rātou ko āna tama, ā, ka karangatia rātou ki te tuku whakahere.⁶ Te taenga atu o Hehe mā, ka kite a Hamuera i a Eriapa, ā, ka mea, “Kāore e kore, kei mua nei i TE ARIKI tāna tangata e whakawahi ai.”⁷ Engari, ka ki atu TE ARIKI ki a Hamuera, “Kaua e titiro ki tōna āhua, ki tōna tāroaroa, kua whakarērea hoki ia e au. Kāore hoki te titiro a TE ARIKI e rite ki tā te tangata. Ko te tangata e kite ana ki ngā karu, engari ko TE ARIKI e kite ana ki te ngākau.”⁸ Kātahi a karangatia e Hehe a Apinarapa kia haere ki te aroaro o Hamuera. Ka mea tēnei, “Kāore hoki tēnei i kōwhirihiā e TE ARIKI.”⁹ Ka pērātia hoki a Hamaha, ā, ka mea anō a Hamuera, “Kāore hoki tēnei i kōwhirihiā e TE ARIKI.”¹⁰ Tokowhitu ngā tama a Hehe i whakahaua e ia kia haere mai ki te aroaro o Hamuera, ā, ka mea a Hamuera ki a Hehe, “Kāore ēnei i kōwhirihiā e TE ARIKI.”¹¹ Ka pātai a Hamuera ki a Hehe, “Kei konei āu tama katoa?” Ka whakautu ia, “Kotahi anake e toe ana, tāku pōtiki, kei te tiaki i ngā hipi.” Ka mea a Hamura ki a Hehe, “Tuku karere ki a ia kia haere mai; kia tae mai ia, kātahi tātou ka noho ki te kai.”¹² Nō reira, ka tukuna he karere, ā, ka mauria mai a Rāwiri. He tino ora tōna āhua, he ātaahua ōna karu, he purotu katoa ia. Ka mea TE ARIKI ki a Hamuera, “E ara, ka whakawahi ai i a ia. Koia hoki tāku i kōwhiri ai.”

¹³ Kātahi ka tangohia e Hamuera tāna haona hinu, ā, ka whakawahia e ia a Rāwiri i te aroaro o ōna tuākana. Ka kaha tau te wairua o TE ARIKI ki runga i a ia, mai rā anō i taua rā. Ka whakatika a Hamuera ki te haere ki Rama.

Ka whakatangi hāpa a Rāwiri mō Hāora

¹⁴ Ka wehe atu te wairua o TE ARIKI i Hāora, ā, ka whakararururungia ōna whakaaro e tētahi wairua kino, he mea tuku iho e TE ARIKI.¹⁵ Ka kōrero ngā pononga a Hāora ki a ia, “Anā, kua whakararururungia ōu whakaaro e tētahi wairua kino i tukuna mai e te Atua.”¹⁶ Tēnā, e tō mātou kīngi, ki mai ki ngā pononga e mahi nei ki a koe kia kimihia e rātou tētahi tangata e pai nei tōna mōhio ki te whakatangi hāpa. Kia tau anō te wairua kino a te Atua ki runga i a koe, māna tāna hāpa e whakatangi, kia tau ai anō tōu mauri.”¹⁷ Nō reira, ka mea Hāora ki āna pononga, “Kimihia he tangata he pai tāna whakatangi hāpa, ka mau mai ai ki a au.”¹⁸ Ka whakautu tētahi o ngā taitama, “Kua kite au i tētahi o ngā tama a Hehe, nō Pēterehema, e mōhio pai ana ki te whakatangi hāpa, he kaha ki te whawhai, he toa, he pūmahara ki te kōrero, he tangata purotu nei te āhua, ā, kei a ia TE ARIKI.”¹⁹ Nō reira, ka tukuna he karere ki a Hehe, me te ki atu, “Ungā mai tāu nā tama, te kaitiaki i ngā hipi.”²⁰ Ka utaina e Hehe he parāoa, he wāina, he kūao nanenane ki runga i tētahi kahihe, ā, ka tukuna katoatia i te taha o Rāwiri ki a Hāora.²¹ Ka tae atu a Rāwiri ki a Hāora hei pononga māna. Tino nui te aroha o Hāora ki a Rāwiri, ā, ka whakatūria ia hei kaikawe rākau whawhai māna.²² Ka mea atu a Hāora ki a Hehe, “Kia noho mai a Rāwiri hei pononga māku, he nui hoki tōku pai ki a ia.”²³ Ā, i ngā wā katoa i tau ai te wairua kino a te Atua ki runga i a Hāora, ka tangohia e Rāwiri tāna hāpa me te whakatangi, ā, tau ai te

mauri o Hāora i tērā, me te pai haere o tāna noho, ā, ka wehe atu te wairua kino i a ia.

Ko Rāwiri rāua ko Koriata

17 Ka whakahuia e ngā Pirihitini ā rātou ope mō te pakanga, ā, ka hui ki Hokoho o Hūrā, me te whakatū puni ki waenganui i Hokoho me Ateka, ki Epeheramime. ²Ko Hāora me ngā hōia o Ihairaira ka huihui, ā, ka noho ki te riu o Eraha, me te whakarārangi i a rātou anō ki te whawhai ki ngā Pirihitini. ³Kei te maunga o tētahi taha ngā Pirihitini e tū ana, ko Ihairaira kei te maunga o tētahi taha; ko te riu kei waenganui. ⁴Ka puta mai i te puni o ngā Pirihitini te tino toa o waenganui i ngā hōia, ko Koriata te ingoa, nō Kāta, neke atu i te rua mita tōna tāroaroa. ⁵He pōtae parāhi kei tōna mähunga, ā, ko tōna kākahu he mea hanga ki te konganuku he kupenga kiato nei te āhua. Ko te taumaha e ono tekau kiro. ⁶I ōna waewae he mea parāhi hei pare, ā, he tao parāhi i waenganui i ōna pakihwi e iri ana. ⁷Ko te kakau o taua tao, he pērā i te paepae raranga kākahu^a te mātotoru, ko te tōpito he rino, tata ki te whitu kiro te taumaha. I mua i a ia ko tāna pononga kawē rākau whawhai e haere ana. ⁸Ka tū a Koriata, ka karanga ki te tauā o Ihairaira, “He aha koutou tē haere mai ai ki te whawhai? Ehara rānei au i te Pirihitini, ā, ko koutou ehara rānei koutou i ngā pononga a Hāora? Whiriwhiria he tangata nō waenganui i a koutou, ā, kia haere mai ia ki a au. ⁹Ki te taea e ia te whawhai ki a au, ā, ki te hinga au i a ia, ka riro mātou hei pononga mā koutou. Engari, ki te wikitoria ko au, ā, ka hinga ia i a au, ko koutou ka riro hei pononga mā mātou, ka mahi koutou ki a mātou.”

¹⁰Ka karanga tonu te Pirihitini, “Ko tāku wero tēnei ki te tauā o Ihairaira i te rā nei. Tukuna mai he tangata hei hōa whawhai mōku.” ¹¹Ka rongoa a Hāora rātou ko Ihairaira katoa i ēnei kupu a te Pirihitini, ā, ka tino pāpōuri me te matakū rawa atu.

Ko Rāwiri i roto i te puni a Haora

¹²Nā, ko Rāwiri te tama a tētahi Ēparati o Pēterehema i Hūrā ko Hehe te ingoa, tokowaru āna tama. I ngā rā i a Hāora, kua tino kaumātua ia i waenganui i ngā tāngata, he maha rawa atu ōna tau. ¹³Tokotoru ngā tama a Hehe i whai i a Hāora ki te pakanga, ko Eriapa te mātāmua, ko Apinarapa, ko te tuatoru ko Hamaha. ¹⁴Ko Rāwiri te pōtiki, tokotoru ōna tuākana i aru i a Hāora. ¹⁵Rite tonu te haere a Rāwiri ki a Hāora me te hoki atu anō ki te tiaki i ngā hipi a tōna matua i Pēterehema. ¹⁶E whā tekau ngā rā i puta mai ai te Pirihitini ki tōna tūnga i te ata, i te ahiahi.

¹⁷Ka ki atu a Hehe ki tāna tama, ki a Rāwiri, “Tēnā, kawea atu tēnei mēhua wīti tunu ki ōu tuākana me ēnei parāoa tekau. Kia tere hoki te kawē atu ki te puni, ki ōu tuākana. ¹⁸Ko ēnei wāhanga tīhi tekau nei, māu e kawē atu ki te rangatira o tō rātou ope. Kia āta tiro tiro kei te pēhea te noho a ōu tuākana, ā, mauria mai hoki tētahi tohu o rātou.”

¹⁹Ko Hāora rātou ko ngā tuākana o Rāwiri ko Ihairaira katoa i te riu o Eraha e whawhai ana ki ngā Pirihitini. ²⁰Ka maranga moata a Rāwiri i te ata, ka waiho i te kāhui hipi hei tiaki mā tētahi atu, ka tango i ngā mea kai, ka haere atu, pērā i tā Hehe i whakahua ai. Tōna taenga atu ki te puni, ko te tauā e puta atu ana ki te wāhi pakanga me te hāparangi haere. ²¹Ka whakarārangitia a Ihairaira me ngā

u 17.4 Ko ngā kupu ake, he mēhua Hiperu, e ono ngā roa mai i te whatianga ki te tōroa, me te roa mai i te kōni ki te kōiti o te ringa e whārōro ana.

w 17.5 Arā, e rima mano *hekere*, he mēhua Hiperu o neherā.

a 17.7 I herea ngā miro i tētahi paepae e māmā ake ai te raranga kākahu.

Pirihitini kia whawhai, tētahi tauā e tauaro ana ki tētahi tauā. ²² Ka waiho e Rāwiri āna meakai i mau mai ai hei pupuri mā te kaitiaki tueke, ka oma ki te kauhanga riri, ka mihi ki ōna tuākana. ²³ Ā, i a ia e kōrero ana ki a rātou, ka puta mai i te tauā o ngā Pirihitini a Koriata, te toa, te tangata o Kāta. Ka pērā anō āna kōrero i ō mua, ā, ka rangona e Rāwiri. ²⁴ Ka kite ngā tātanga katoa o Ihairaira, ā, ka omaoma atu i a ia, he tino matakū te take. ²⁵ Ka mea ngā tātanga o Ihairaira, “E kite ana koe i te tangata e haere ake nei? He whakatumatuma ki a Ihairaira tōna haerenga mai. Ko te tangata ka whakamate nei i a ia he nui ngā taonga ka hoatu e te kingi ki a ia, ka tukuna atu e te kingi tāna tamāhine hei hoa wahine mōna, ā, ko te whānau o tōna matua, ka noho herekore^e i roto i a Ihairaira.” ²⁶ Ka mea a Rāwiri ki ngā tātanga i tōna taha e tū ana, “Ka pēheatia te tangata ka hinga ai tēnei Pirihitini, ka whakangaromia e ia te whakamā o Ihairaira? Ko wai hoki tēnei Pirihitini kotinga kore hei wero i ngā tauā a te Atua ora?” ²⁷ Ka whakautu te iwi ki a ia, “Ka pērātia te tangata e hinga ai ia.” ²⁸ Ka rongō tōna tuakana, a Eriapa, i a ia e kōrero ana ki ngā tātanga, ā, ka pukuriri ia ki a Rāwiri, “Nā te aha koe i tae mai ai? Mā wai hei tiaki ngā hipi torutoru nei i waiho e koe i roto i te koraha? E mōhio ana au ki tōu whakahihī me te kino o tōu ngākau. Heoi anō tōu haerenga mai kia kite ai i te pakanga.” ²⁹ Ka whakautu a Rāwiri, “He aha tōku hē? He kōrero noa iho!” ³⁰ Ka tahari atu a Rāwiri i tōna tuakana, ka ahu ki tētahi atu, ā, pērā anō tāna kōrero. Ko te whakautu a te iwi ki a ia, he pērā tonu.

³¹ Ka rangona ngā kupu a Rāwiri, ā, ka puakina anō e te iwi i te aroaro o Hāora. Ka whakahau a Hāora kia haere mai a Rāwiri. ³² Ka mea atu a Rāwiri ki a Hāora, “Kia kaua e

hūngoi i te ngākau o tētahi i a ia: ka haere tāu pononga ki te whawhai ki tēnei Pirihitini.” ³³ Ka whakautu a Hāora ki a Rāwiri, “E kore koe e kaha ki te whawhai ki tēnei Pirihitini; he taitama koe, engari he tāne pakeke ia kua waia ki te pakanga mai rā anō i tōna tamarikitanga.” ³⁴ Engari ka ki atu a Rāwiri ki a Hāora, “He hēpara tāu pononga nā tōna matua, e tiaki ana i te kāhui kararehe, he wā anō, ka haere mai he raiona, he pea rānei ki te hopu hipi i roto i te kāhui, ³⁵ ā, ka haere atu au ki te patu i taua kararehe tāhae, me te whakaora i te hipi i tōna waha. Te whakatikanga o te kararehe nei ki te tuki i a au, ka hopukina e au ngā huruhuru, ā, ka patua kia mate. ³⁶ He raiona, he pea hoki kua oti i tāu pononga te whakamate. Ka pērātia hoki tēnei Pirihitini kotinga kore, nā te mea nāna i wero te tauā a te Atua ora.” ³⁷ Ka mea anō a Rāwiri, “Ko TE ARIKI nāna nei au i whakaora i te raiona me te pea, māna anō au e whakaora i te ringa o tēnei Pirihitini.” Nō reira, ka ki atu a Hāora, “Haere, ā, kia haere te Atua i tōu taha.”

³⁸ Ka whakakāhuria a Rāwiri e Hāora ki ōna ake kākahu pakanga. Ka whakanōhia he pōtae parāhi ki tōna māhunga, ā, ko tōna kākahu he mea hanga ki te konganuku he kupenga kiato nei te āhua. ³⁹ Ka whakairia e Rāwiri te hoari a Hāora ki waho i ngā kākahu, engari kāore ia i āhei te haere tika, he kore nōna e waia ki te mau rākau pēnei. ⁴⁰ Ka tangohia e ia tāna tokotoko ki tōna ringa, ka whiriwhiria māna ētahi kōhatu māeneene e rima nei i te awa, ka purua ki roto i tāna kete hēpara, ko tāna kōtaha i tōna ringa. Ka whakatata ia ki te Pirihitini.

Ka patua e Rāwiri a Koriata

⁴¹ Ka whakatata haere hoki te Pirihitini ki a Rāwiri, me tāna kaikawe hira kei mua i a ia e haere

ana. ⁴²Te kitenga o te Pirihitini i a Rāwiri, ka whakahāwea ia ki a ia, he taitama noa iho hoki a Rāwiri, he māwhero tōna kiri, he ātaahua tōna āhua. ⁴³Ka karanga atu te Pirihitini ki a Rāwiri, “He kurī noa iho au kia haere mai koe ki mua i a au, he tokotoko anake te rākau?” A, ka kanga te Pirihitini ki a Rāwiri i te ingoa o ōna atua. ⁴⁴Ka mea tonu te Pirihitini ki a Rāwiri, “Haere mai, kia hoatu e au ōu kikokiko hei kai mā ngā manu o te rangi me ngā kararehe o te whenua.” ⁴⁵Ka whakautu a Rāwiri ki te Pirihitini, “E whakatata mai ana koe ki a au, he hoari, he tao, he ngongo ngā rākau, engari ko au e haere mai ana ki mua i a koe i runga i te ingoa o TE ARIKI o ngā mano, o te Atua o ngā tauā o Iharaia, e whakatumatumatia nei e koe. ⁴⁶I tēnei rā tonu, mā TE ARIKI anō koe e tuku mai ki tōku ringa, ā, māku koe e patu kia mate, māku tōu mähunga e tope i a koe, ā, māku anō ngā tinana o te tauā o ngā Pirihitini e hoatu i tēnei rā hei kai mā ngā manu o te rangi me ngā kararehe o te whenua. Ka mōhio te ao katoa, he Atua anō tō Iharaia. ⁴⁷Ka mōhio hoki ngā tāngata katoa kei konei e huihui ana ehara mā te hoari, mā te tao rānei TE ARIKI e whakaora ai. Nā TE ARIKI hoki te pakanga, ā, māna koutou e tuku ki ō mātou ringa.” ⁴⁸Te whakatata mai o Koriata ki te tūtaki ki a Rāwiri, ka oma atu a Rāwiri ki te tauā ki te tūtaki ki te Pirihitini. ⁴⁹Ka mea a Rāwiri i tōna ringa ki roto i tāna kete ki te tango mai i tētahi o āna kōhatu. Ka whiua e ia taua kōhatu ki tāna kōtaha, ā, ka patua te rae o te Pirihitini, ka uru atu te kōhatu ki tōna rae, ā, ka hinga ia, ko te kanohi ki te whenua. ⁵⁰Ka wikitōria a Rāwiri ki tāna kōtaha me te kōhatu, ka hinga te Pirihitini i a ia, ka patua kia mate, kāore he hoari i te ringa o Rāwiri. ⁵¹Ka oma a Rāwiri, ka tū ki runga ake i a Koriata, ka tangohia tāna hoari i te pūkoro, ā, ka whakamatea a Koriata, ka topea tōna mähunga ki te

hoari. Te kitenga o ngā Pirihitini kua mate tō rātou toa, ka omaoma atu. ⁵²Ka ara ake ngā tāngata o Iharaia me Hūrā, ka pāorooro tā rātou hāparangi, ka whāia ngā Pirihitini ā tae atu ki Kāta, ki ngā kūaha o Ekerono. Ka hinga ngā Pirihitini i whakamatea e Iharaia i te huarahi ki Hāraimi, ki Kāta, ki Ekerono. ⁵³Mutu ana te kaha whai i ngā Pirihitini, ka hoki te iwi o Iharaia, ka pāhuatia e rātou te puni o ngā Pirihitini. ⁵⁴Ka tangohia e Rāwiri te mähunga o te Pirihitini, ka mauria atu e ia ki Hiruhārama. Ko ngā rākau a Koriata ka whakatakatoria ki roto i tōna ake tēneti.

Ka whakamōhio a Rāwiri ki a Haora

⁵⁵Nō te kitenga o Hāora i a Rāwiri e puta atu ana ki te tūtaki ki a Koriata, ka pātai ia ki a Apanēre, ki te kaiwhakahau matua o te tauā, “Ko te tama a wai tēnei taitama?” Ka whakautu a Apanēre, “Kia ora tōu wairua, e te kīngi, kāore au e mōhio.” ⁵⁶Ka mea te kīngi, “Haere ki te pātai, nā wai te taitama nei.” ⁵⁷Nō te hokinga mai o Rāwiri i tāna patunga i a Koriata, ka arahina ia e Apanēre ki te aroaro o Hāora. I tōna ringa tonu te mähunga o te Pirihitini. ⁵⁸Ka pātai a Hāora ki a ia, “E tama, ko wai tōu matua?” Ka whakautu a Rāwiri, “He tama au nā tāu pononga, nā Hehe o Pēterehema.”

Te ki taurangi a Honatana rāua ko Rāwiri

18 Ka mutu te kōrero a Rāwiri ki a Hāora, ka piri te wairua o Honatana ki tō Rāwiri, ā, ka aroha a Honatana ki a Rāwiri, anō nei ko tōna ake wairua. ²Ka puritia a Rāwiri e Hāora i taua rā tonu, ā, kāore i whakaetia kia hoki ki te whare o tōna matua. ³Ka whakaūhia e Honatana he ki taurangi ki a Rāwiri, he aroha nōna ki a Rāwiri, he pērā hoki i te aroha ki a ia anō. ⁴Ka unuhia e Hinatana tōna kākahu, ka

hoatu ki a Rāwiri, tae atu ki tāna hoari, me tāna kōpere, me tōna tātua. ⁵Ka haere atu a Rāwiri ki ngā wāhi katoa i tonoa atu ai ia e Hāora, ā, i oti pai i a ia āna mahi katoa i reira. Nā Hāora ia i whakatū hei kaiwhakahau mō ngā hōia. He rawe hoki tēnei ki te iwi katoa me ngā pononga a Hāora. ⁶Tō rātou hokinga mai i te patunga a Rāwiri i ngā Pirihitini, ka puta mai ngā wāhine i ngā tāone katoa o Iharaia ki te waiata, ki te kanikani hei mihi ki a Hāora ki te timipera, ki ngā waiata harikoa, ki nā taonga pūoro. ⁷Ko te waiata a ngā wāhine i a rātou e whakaputa ana i tō rātou koa, i pēnei:

He mano ā Hāora i whakamate ai, tekau mano ā Rāwiri.

⁸Ka tino pukuriri Hāora, korekore rawa i pai ki a ia ēnei kōrero. Ka ki ia, “E mea ana rātou, tekau mano ā Rāwiri i whakamate ai, engari ko āku he mano anake. He aha kāore nei i riro i a ia, atu i te kīngitanga ake?” ⁹Mai i taua rā, ka titiro matakana a Hāora ki a Rāwiri.

¹⁰Nō te rā o muri mai, ka tau ki a Hāora he wairua kino nō te Atua, ka pōrangi ia i roto i te whare i reira a Rāwiri e whakatangi ana i tāna hāpa ki tōna ringa, he pērā i ngā rā katoa. He tao i te ringa o Hāora. ¹¹Ka hōrekea e Hāora tāna tao me te whakaaro kia taratitia a Rāwiri ki te pakitara. Engari, e rua ngā oraititanga o Rāwiri. ¹²I matakua a Hāora i a Rāwiri, nō te mea i a ia TE ARIKI, kua huri atu hoki TE ARIKI i a Hāora. ¹³Ka ungā atu a Rāwiri e Hāora i tōna aroaro, ka whakatūria hei kaiwhakahau mō te mano tāngata. Ka hiko atu a Rāwiri i mua i te tauā, ka hoki toa mai. ¹⁴Ka tutuki pai ngā mahi katoa a Rāwiri, i a ia hoki TE ARIKI. ¹⁵Te kitenga o Hāora he pai te otinga o ngā mahi katoa a Rāwiri, ka nui ake tōna matakua i a ia. ¹⁶Ka nui te aroha o Iharaia me Hūrā ki a Rāwiri nā tāna ārahi atu i a rātou ki te pakanga me te whakahoki ora mai i a rātou.

Ka riro a Mikara i a Rāwiri hei wahine māna

¹⁷Ka kī atu a Hāora ki a Rāwiri, “Anei tāku tamāhine mātāmua, a Merapa; māku e hoatu ki a koe hei wahine māu, ki te kaha koe ki te whawhai mōku i ngā pakanga a TE ARIKI.” Ka whakaaro hoki a Hāora, “Kia kaua mā tōku ringa ia e whakamate, engari kia waiho mā tō ngā Pirihitini.” ¹⁸Ka whakautu a Rāwiri ki a Hāora, “Ko wai au, ko wai mā hoki ōku whanaunga, te hapū o tōku matua i Iharaia, kia haere au hei hunaonga mā te kīngi?” ¹⁹Engari i te rā i whakaritea kia hoatu a Merapa ki a Rāwiri, ka hoatu kētia kī a Atariere o Mehora hei wahine māna. ²⁰Nā, i aroha a Mikara, te tamāhine a Hāora, i a Rāwiri. Ka whakamōhiotia ki a Hāora, ā, i pai hoki ki tāna titiro. ²¹Ka whakaaro hoki a Hāora, “Ka hoatu ia ki a Rāwiri, kia huri ai ia hei māhanga e mau ai ia, ā, kia riro ai ia i te ringa o ngā Pirihitini.” Nō reira, ka tuaruatia te kōrero a Hāora ki a Rāwiri, “Ko koe hei hunaonga māku.” ²²Ka whakahau a Hāora ki āna pononga kia kōrero huna rātou ki a Rāwiri me te kī, “He nui te koa o te kīngi i a koe, ā, e aroha ana āna pononga katoa ki a koe. Nō reira, haere koe hei hunaonga mā te kīngi.” ²³Ka whakaputaina hunatia aua kōrero e ngā pononga a Hāora ki a Rāwiri. Ka mea a Rāwiri, “He mea iti rānei ki a koutou kia haere tētahi tangata hei hunaonga mā te kīngi, ina hoki he tangata rawakore au, kāore hoki au i te rongonui?” ²⁴Ka whakamōhiotia atu ki a Hāora e āna pononga he pēnei ngā kōrero a Rāwiri. ²⁵Ka kī atu a Hāora, “Me pēnei ā koutou kōrero ki a Rāwiri, ‘Kāore te kīngi e pīrangi ki tētahi utu mō tāna tamāhine, engari, kia hoatu ki a ia kia kotahi rau ngā kirimata o ngā Pirihitini, kia pēnei ai te whiu i ngā hoariri o te kīngi.’” Ko te whakaaro o Hāora mā te pēnei e hinga ai a Rāwiri i ngā Pirihitini.

²⁶ Ka kawea atu ēnei kōrero e āna pononga ki a Rāwiri, ā, i pai ki tāna titiro tēnei whakaritenga e haere ai ia hei hunaonga mā te kingi. Kāore anō kia hipa ngā rā i whakaritea, ²⁷ ka puta atu a Rāwiri rātou ko āna tāngata, ā, e rua rau⁸ ngā Pirihitini i hinga i a rātou. Ka mauria atu e Rāwiri ngā kirimata, ka hoatu katoatia ki te kingi, kia haere ai ia hei hunaonga māna. Ka hoatu ki a Rāwiri e Hāora tāna tamāhine hei wahine māna. ²⁸ Engari, te mōhiotanga o Hāora i a Rāwiri TE ARIKI, e aroha ana hoki a Mikara, tāna tamāhine, ki a ia, ²⁹ ka nui ake anō te mataku o Hāora i a Rāwiri. A, mai i taua wā ko Hāora te hoariri o Rāwiri.

³⁰ Kātahi ka arahina mai ngā Pirihitini e ō rātou kaiwhakahau ki te pakanga, ā, i tēnā, i tēnā o ō rātou putanga mai, ka tokomaha ake ngā tāngata i hinga i a Rāwiri i ō ērā atu pononga a Hāora. Nā reira, i tino rongonui haere tōna ingoa.

Ko Honatana hei takawaenga mō Rāwiri i mua i a Hāora

19 Ka kōrero a Hāora ki tāna tama, ki a Honatana, rātou ko āna pononga katoa kia whakamatea a Rāwiri. Engari he nui rawa te koa o Honatana i a Rāwiri. ² Ka whakamōhio atu a Honatana ki a Rāwiri, “Kei te kimi tikanga tōku matua, a Hāora, hei whakamate i a koe. Nō reira, kia mataara koe, kia tūpato i te ata, e noho koe ki tētahi wāhi kāore i te kitea ki reira huna ai i a koe. ³ Ka puta atu au ki te tū i te taha o tōku matua i te pātiki kei reira nei koe. Ka kōrero au ki tōku matua ko koe te take, ā, māku e whakamōhio ki a koe tāku e rongo ai i tōna waha.” ⁴ He pai te kōrero a Honatana ki tōna matua mō Rāwiri, “Kia kaua te kingi e hara ki tāna pononga, ki a Rāwiri, kāore hoki ōna hara ki a koe, he pai katoa āna mahi ki a koe. ⁵ Nāna anō ia i whakamōrea

i tāna patunga i a Koriata, ā, he whakahirahira te wikitōria i hōmai e TE ARIKI ki a Ihairara katoa. Nō tōu kitenga i tērā, ka nui rawa atu tōu koa. He aha koe patu noa ai i a Rāwiri? Kāore he take, he hara hoki tērā ki te tangata harakore.” ⁶ Ka whakarongo a Hāora ki te kōrero a Honatana me te oati, “I runga i te oranga o TE ARIKI, e kore ia e whakamatea!” ⁷ Ka karanga a Honatana ki a Rāwiri me te whakaputa i ēnei kupu katoa, ā, ka arahina a Rāwiri e Honatana ki mua i a Hāora. Ka pērā tōna tū ki te aroaro o Hāora i tō ngā rā o mua.

Te Āwhina a Mikara i a Rāwiri kia oma atu i a Hāora

⁸ Ka kā anō te mura o te ahi, ā, ka puta atu a Rāwiri ki te whawhai ki ngā Pirihitini, ka oma atu rātou i mua i a ia, he pērā rawa tāna kaha patu i a rātou. ⁹ Kātahi ka tau anō ki runga i a Hāora he wairua kino, he mea tuku nā TE ARIKI, i a ia i tōna whare e noho ana, ko tāna tao kei tōna ringa. Ko Rāwiri i te whakatangi i tāna taonga pūoro. ¹⁰ Ka hōrekea e Hāora tāna tao me te whakaoro kia whakapiria a Rāwiri ki te pakitara, engari ka oma atu ia i te aroaro o Hāora, ā, ka titia te tao ki te pakitara. Nō taua pō tonu ka rere atu a Rāwiri i reira.

¹¹ Ka tukuna atu e Hāora ētahi tūtei ki te whare o Rāwiri ki reira tatari ai ki a ia ki te whakamate i a ia i te ata. Ka kī atu te wahine a Rāwiri, a Mikara, ki a ia, “Kia te kore koe e whakaora i a koe anō i tēnei pō tonu, ka mate koe āpōpō.” ¹² Ka tukuna iho a Rāwiri e Mikara mā te matapihi, ā, ka oma ora atu ia. ¹³ Ka tangohia e Mikara tētahi whakapakoko, ka whakatakotoria ki te moenga. Ka ūhia te māhunga ki ngā huruhuru nanenane anō nei he makawe, ā, ko te tinana ka ūhia ki te kākahu. ¹⁴ Te taenga mai o ngā karere i tukuna rā e Hāora ki te tiki i a Rāwiri, ka mea

te wahine nei, “Kua māuiui ia.”¹⁵ Ka ungā anō e Hāora āna pononga kia kite ko rātou anō i a Rāwiri me te whakahau a te kīngi kia kawea mai i runga i te moenga kia whakamatea ai e Hāora.¹⁶ Ka tae atu ngā pononga, ā, arā te whakapakoko i runga i te moenga me ngā huruhuru nanenane kei te māhunga.¹⁷ Ka pātai a Hāora ki a Mikara, “He aha koe i tinihanga ai i a au? Kua tukuna atu e koe tōku hoariri, ā, kua oma ora atu ia.” Ko te whakautu a Mikara, “Ko tāna kī mai ki a au, ‘Tukuna au kia haere. Kāore au e pirangi ki te whakamate i a koe.’”

Ka haere atu a Rāwiri ki Rama, ki a Hamuera

¹⁸ Ka oma atu a Rāwiri ki Rama, i reira hoki a Hamuera. Ka whakamāramatia e ia ki a Hamuera ngā mahi katoa a Hāora i mahi ai ki a ia. Ka haere tahi rāua ko Hamuera, ā, ka noho ki Naioto.¹⁹ Ka whakamōhioitia a Hāora kei Naioto o Rama a Rāwiri.²⁰ Ka ungā e Hāora he karere ki reira tiki atu ai i a Rāwiri. Ka kite rātou i te rōpū poropiti e poropiti¹ ana me Hamuera e ārahi ana i te rōpū, ā, ka tau ki runga i ngā karere te wairua o te Atua, ā, ka tahuri ko rātou hoki ki te whakaputa poropititanga.²¹ Ka whakamōhioitia ki a Hāora, ā, ka tukuna atu anō e ia he karere. Ka tahuri hoki ko ēnei ki te poropiti. Ka pērā anō te rōpū tuatoru i tukuna atu e Hāora; ka timata hoki ēnei ki te poropiti.²² Ka haere hoki a Hāora ki Rama. Tōna taenga atu ki tētahi puna nui e pupuri wai ana i Heku, ka pātai ia, “Kei hea a Hamuera rāua ko Rāwiri?” Ko te whakautu a tētahi, “Kei Naioto o Rama rāua.”²³ I a ia e haere ana ki Naioto o Rama, ka tau ki a ia hoki te wairua o te Atua, ā, ka timata hoki ko ia ki te whakaputa poropititanga.²⁴ Ka unuhia e Hāora ōna kākahu me te whakaputa poropititanga i te

aroaro o Hamuera. Ka hinga, ā, ka takoto tahanga i te katoa o taua rā me te pō. Nō reira te kianga, “Ko Hāora hoki kei waenganui i ngā poropiti?”

Te hoatanga o Rāwiri me Honatana

20 Ka rere atu a Rāwiri i Naioto o Rama, ka haere ki a Honatana me tāna pātai ki a ia, “He aha tāku mahi? He aha tōku hara? He aha tōku hē ki tōu matua e hiahia nei ia ki te whakamate i a au?”² Ka whakautu a Honatana, “Ka kore rawa atu! E kore rawa koe e mate. Kāore he mahi a tōku matua, ahakoa he rahi, he iti rānei, kāore nei e kōrerotia mai e ia. He aha e hunā ai e ia tēnei mea i a au? Kore rawa!”³ Engari, ka whakahoki a Rāwiri, “Kei te tino mōhio tōu matua e manako ana koe ki a au. Nō reira ia i whakaaro ai, ‘Kia kua a Honatana e mōhio ki tēnei mea, kei pōuri ia.’ Engari, i runga i te oranga o TE ARIKI, i tōu hoki, kotahi anake te hikoitanga e mawehe atu nei te mate i a au.”⁴ Ka ki atu a Honatana ki a Rāwiri, “Ahakoa he aha tāu tono mai ki a au, māku e whakatutuki.”⁵ Ka mea a Rāwiri ki a ia, “Āpōpō ko te kōwhititanga o te marama. E tika ana kia noho au ki te taha te kīngi ki te kai; engari, tukuna au kia haere ki te huna i a au anō i te whānuitanga o ngā pākihi, ā tae noa ki te tuatoru o ngā ahiahi.⁶ Ki te kite tōu matua kāore au i tōna taha, ā, ka pātai kei hea au, kī atu ki a ia, ‘I tino pirangi a Rāwiri kia whakaaetia e au kia rere atu ki tōna tāone, Pēterehema; ka tahuna te whakahere-ā-tau a tōna whānau.’⁷ Ki te whakaae ia ki tērā, ka ora tāu pononga; engari ki te pukuriri ia, ka mōhio koe he kīno tāna i whakatau ai.⁸ Kia piripono koe ki tāu pononga, nō te mea kua herea tāua ki a tāua anō i roto i te kī taurangi tapu. Ki te mea he hē kei roto i a au, māu anō au e

h 19.20 Ko te āhua o tēnei whakaputa poropititanga, he momo haurangi e tau ana ki ngā tāngata, me te kanakana me te hāparangi.

whakamate; kua au e kawea atu ki tōu matua.”⁹ Ka kī atu a Honatana, “E kore rawa e pērā! Me i mōhio au kua whakatauria e tōku matua kia tūkinotia koe, ka tino whakaatu au ki a koe?”¹⁰ Ka pātai a Rāwiri ki a Honatana, “Mā wai e whakaatu ki a au, kua kōrero whakawiri tōu matua ki a koe?”¹¹ Te whakautu a Honatana, “Tēnā, tāua ka haere tahi ki te pākihi.” Nō reira rāua tahi ka haere kī reira.

¹² Ka mea a Honatana ki a Rāwiri, “I runga i te ingoa o te Atua o Iharaira, o TE ARIKI, hei āpōpō, ātahirā rānei māku e kimi te whakatau a tōku matua. Ki te pai ia ki a koe, māku e tuku karere ki a koe.”¹³ Ki te mea e whakaaro ana tōku matua ki te tūkinu i a koe, kia pērā anō, kia taumaha ake rānei te whiu a TE ARIKI i a au, ki te kore au e whakaatu ki a koe me te tono atu i a koe, kia ora ai tōu haere. Hei a koe TE ARIKI noho ai, kia pērā i tāna noho ki tōku matua.¹⁴ Ki te mea e ora tonu ana au, kia aroha piripono koe ki a au; ki te mate au, ¹⁵ kua e aukatingia tōu aroha piripono i tōku whānau mō ake tonu atu, ahakoa ka panaia e TE ARIKI ngā hoariri katoa o Rāwiri i te mata o te whenua.”¹⁶ Koinei te kī taurangi a Honatana ki te whānau o Rāwiri kia whai utu TE ARIKI i ngā hoariri o Rāwiri.¹⁷ Ka āki hoki a Honatana kia oati anō a Rāwiri i tōna aroha ki a ia. Pērā hoki te aroha o Honatana ki a Rāwiri i tōna aroha ki tōna ake wairua.

¹⁸ Ka kī atu a Honatana ki a ia, “Āpōpō ko te kōwhititanga o te marama; ka kitea kua ngaro koe i te mea kāore koe i tōu nōhanga e noho ana.”¹⁹ Ātahirā, ka tino marama te kīngi kua ngaro koe. Haere iho ki te wāhi i huna ai koe i mua rā, ki te taha o te toka rā noho ai.²⁰ E toru āku pere e kōpere ai ki te taha o te toka, anō nei e whakakeko pū ana au ki tētahi mea.²¹ Kātahi ka ungā e au

tāku pononga kia tikina atu ngā pere, Ki te kī atu au ki te pononga, ‘Anā, kei tēnei taha ōu ngā pere, tikina,’ haere mai koe. I runga anō i te ora o TE ARIKI, ka pai tōu haerenga mai, kāore he take e mōrearea ai koe.²² Engari, ki te kī atu au ki tāku taitama, ‘Arā, kei tua atu i a koe ngā pere,’ me rere atu koe, nā TE ARIKI koe i unga atu.²³ Ā, ko te āhuatanga i kōrero rā tāua, mā TE ARIKI e whakaū ki waenganui i a tāua mō ake tonu atu.”

²⁴ Nō reira, ka huna a Rāwiri i a ia anō i te pākihi. Nō te kōwhititanga o te marama, ka noho te kīngi ki te kai.²⁵ Ka noho te kīngi i tōna nōhanga i te pakitara, pērā i ngā wā katoa. Ko Honatana e tū ana, ā, kei te taha o Hāora ko Āpanēre e noho ana. Kāore he tangata i te nōhanga o Rāwiri e noho ana.²⁶ Kāore a Hāora i whakaputa kupu i taua rā, he whakaaro nōna, “Tērā pea, nā te tūpono kua kore ia e noa.”¹ Ae, koirā, kua kore e noa.”²⁷ Nō te rā tuarua o te kōwhititanga o te marama, e wātea tonu ana te nōhanga o Rāwiri. Ka pātai a Hāora ki tāna tama, ki a Honatana, “He aha tē haere mai ai te tama a Hehe ki te hākari inanahi me tēnei rā?”²⁸ Ko te whakautu a Honatana ki a Hāora, “Ka kaha tono a Rāwiri ki a au kia tukuna ia kia haere ki Pēterehema.”²⁹ Ka kī mai ia ki a au, “Tukuna au kia haere. Kei te whakahaeretia e tōku whānau tā rātou whakahere i te tāone. Nā tōku tuakana te whakahau kia tae-ātinana atu au. Nō reira ki te atawhai tōu titiro ki a au, tukuna au kia haere atu kia kite i ōku tuākana.” Nō reira i kore ai ia e tae mai ki te tēpu a te kīngi.”

³⁰ Ka tino pukuriri a Hāora i a Honatana, me te kī atu, “E koe, e te tama a te wahine pōrangi, whakatete. E tino mōhio ana au e tautoko ana koe i te tama a Hehe, hei whakamā mōu ake, mō te tahangatanga o tōu

i 20.26 Ko te kupu ake ko mā. He tikanga nā ngā Hiperu, me mātua mā te tangata, e whai wāhi ai ia ki ngā hākari me ngā karakia.

whaea. ³¹I te tama a Hehe e ora tonu ana i runga i te whenua, e kore rawa e ita tōu tū, tō tōu rangatiratanga rānei. Ungā tētahi hei tiki atu i a ia. Ka tino mate hoki ia!” ³²Ka whakautu a Honatana ki tōna matua, ki a Hāora, “He aha ia e mate ai? He aha tāna i mahi ai?” ³³Ka hōrekea e Hāora tāna tao hei patu i a Honatana; nō reira, ka mōhio a Honatana kua tino whakatau tōna matua kia whakamatea a Rāwiri. ³⁴Nā tōna pukuriri ka ara ake a Honatana i te tēpu. Kāore hoki ia i kai i te rā tuarua o te kōwhiritanga o te marama, he pērā rawa tōna pōuri mō Rāwiri, me te whakamā i ūhia ki runga i a ia e tōna matua. ³⁵Nō te ata, ka haere atu a Honatana ki te pākahi i te wā i whakaritea e rāua ko Rāwiri, he tamaiti nohinohi i tōna taha. ³⁶Ka mea ia ki te tamaiti, “Oma atu ki te kimi i āku pere e kōpere ai.” Ka oma atu te tamaiti, ā, ka kōperea e Honatana tāna pere kia rere atu ai ki tua atu i a ia. ³⁷Te taenga atu o te tamaiti ki te wāhi i reira te pere a Honatana, ka karanga tēnei ki a ia, “Kāore te pere i tua atu anō i a koe?” ³⁸Ka karanga anō a Honatana ki te tamaiti, “Kia tere, kua e pōturi.” Ka kohia ngā pere e te tamaiti, ā, ka hoki ia ki tōna rangatira. ³⁹Kāore te tamaiti i mōhio ki te aha, ko Honatana rāua ko Rāwiri anake i mōhio i tā rāua i whakarite ai. ⁴⁰Ka hoatu e Honatana āna rākau ki te tamaiti me te tonono kia whakahokia ki te tāone. ⁴¹Ka haere atu te tamaiti. Ko Rāwiri ka tū mai i te taha tonga o ngā toka, ā, ka koropiko, ko tōna kanohi ki te whenua. E toru ōna koropikonga, ka kahi rāua tētahi i tētahi me te tangi tētahi ki tētahi. Nui ake te tangi a Rāwiri. ⁴²Kātahi a Honatana ka ki atu ki a Rāwiri, “Haere atu i te rangimārie kua oatingia nei e tāua tahi i runga i te ingoa o TE ARIKI. I pēnei hoki tā tāua kōrero, ‘KO TE ARIKI hei waenganui i a tāua, hei

waenganui hoki i ō tāua uri, mō ake tonu atu.’” Ka whakatika a Rāwiri me te haere atu, ko Honatana ka hoki ki te tāone.^k

Ka rere atu a Rāwiri i a Haora

21 Ka haere a Rāwiri ki Nopo, ki te pirihi, ki a Ahimereke. Ka wiriwiri a Ahimereke i te tūtaki ki a Rāwiri, ā, ka ki atu ki a ia, “He aha te take ko koe anake i haere mai, kāore he tangata i tōu taha?” ²Ka whakautu a Rāwiri ki te pirihi, ki a Ahimereke, “Nā te kingi i tuku mai tētahi take māku anake e whakarite, me te whakahau, ‘Kia kua e mōhiotia e tētahi he aha te take e ungā atu nei koe, te take i tukuna hei whakarite māu.’ Kua whakahaua e au āku taitama kia hui mātou ki tētahi wāhi. ³Nō reira, he aha ngā kai kei konei? Hōmai kia rima ngā parāoa, ētahi atu kai rānei.” ⁴Ka whakautu te pirihi ki a Rāwiri, “Kāore he parāoa māori i a au, he parāoa tapu anake, mā ngā tātanga anake kāore i moe wahine i ēnei rā tata nei.” ⁵Ka ki atu a Rāwiri ki te pirihi, “He pono, kāore mātou i moe wahine i ēnei rā. He pērā te tātanga i ō mātou putanga katoa ki tētahi mahi. He tapu ngā tinana o ngā taitama i ngā haerenga katoa, ahakoa he aha te take. Nō reira, he nui ake anō te tapu o ō rātou tinana i tēnei rā.” ⁶Ka hoatu ki a ia e te pirihi te parāoa tapu, kāore hoki he parāoa anō i tua atu i te parāoa tapu, i te parāoa i tangohia atu i te aroaro o TE ARIKI, ā, ka whakatakotoria he parāoa hōu, he parāoa mahana ki taua wāhi i te rā i tangohia ai.

⁷Nā, i reira tētahi o ngā pononga a Hāora i taua rā, e puritia ana i te aroaro o TE ARIKI, ko Roeke Ēromi te ingoa. Ko ia te rangatira o ngā hēpara a Hāora.

⁸Ka pātai a Rāwiri ki a Ahimereke, “He tao, he hoari rānei kei konei? Ko tāku hoari me āku rākau katoa kāore

k 20.42 I roto i te Paipera reo Hiperu, ko tēnei rerenga kōrero kei te timatanga kē o te rua tekau mā tahi o ngā upoko.

i mauria mai e au; he whaitikanga nō te take a te kīngi i haere wawe mai ai au.” ⁹Ka whakautu te pirihi, “Kei konei te hoari a te Pirihitini, a Koriata, i patua nā e koe i te riu o Eraha. He mea takai ki te kākahu i muri i te epora. Ki te mea e hiahiatia ana e koe hei hoari māu, tangohia, kāore hoki he hoari anō i konei i tua atu i tērā.” Ka mea a Rāwiri, “Kāore he hoari e pērā ana i tērā; hōmai māku.”

Ka rere atu a Rāwiri ki Kāta

¹⁰Ka whakatika a Rāwiri me te rere atu i taua rā tonu i a Hāora, ka haere ia ki te kīngi o Kāta, ki a Ākihi. ¹¹Ka kī ngā pononga a Ākihi ki a ia, “Ehara rānei tēnei i a Rāwiri, te kīngi a te whenua? Ehara rānei tēnei i te tangata e waiata kanikani nei ngā tāngata ki a ia, ‘He mano ā Hāora i whakamate ai, tekau mano ā Rāwiri.’” ¹²Tōna rongonga i ēnei kupu, ka āwangawanga a Rāwiri, ā, ka matakū i te kīngi o Kāta, i a Ākihi. ¹³Nō reira ka whakarerekē ia i tōna āhua i to rātou aroaro, ānō nei kua pōrangī, Ka tuhia e ia he tohu ki te kūaha o te kēti, ā, ka tukuna e ia tōna hūare kia maringi ki tōna pāhau. ¹⁴Ka mea a Ākihi ki āna pononga, “Titiro! He pōrangī te tangata nei! Nā te aha i arahina mai ai e koutou? ¹⁵He kore rānei e nui nō ngā tāngata pōrangī o konei, i mauria mai ai tēnei kia pōrangī ai i tōku aroaro? Ka tomo mai tēnei ki tōku whare?”

22 Ka wehe atu a Rāwiri i reira, ā, ka rere atu ki te ana o Aturama. Nō te rongonga o ōna tuākana me te whānau katoa o tōna matua i reira ia, ka haere iho rātou ki a ia. ²Ka hui ki a ia ngā tāngata katoa e raruraru ana, e noho nama ana ki tētahi, e ngaukino ana rānei te ngākau, ā, ka whakatūria ia hei rangatira mō rātou. Tōna whā rau ngā tāngata i aru i a ia. ³Ka haere atu a Rāwiri i reira ki Mihipa o Moapa, ā, ka kī atu ki te kīngi o Moapa, “Tēnā, tukuna tōku matua rāua ko

tōku whaea kia noho i tōu taha, kia mōhio rā anō au he aha tā te Atua e mahi ai mōku.” ⁴Ka arahina rāua e Rāwiri ki te aroaro o te kīngi, ā, ka noho rāua ki reira i te wā katoa i a Rāwiri i te pā. ⁵Kātahi ka mea te poropiti, a Kara, ki a Rāwiri, “Kaua e noho tonu ki te pā; haere atu ki te whenua o Hūrā.” Nō reira a Rāwiri ka haere atu ki te ngahere o Harete.

Ka kōhurutia e Hāora ngā pirihi o Nopo

⁶Ka rongō a Hāora kua kitea a Rāwiri me ngā tāngata e aru ana i a ia. I Kipea a Hāora, i raro i tētahi rākau tūmaru i te tihipuke e noho ana, ko tāna tao i tōna ringa, i waenganui hoki ia i āna pononga katoa. ⁷Ka mea a Hāora ki āna pononga i tōna taha e tū ana, “Whakarongo mai koutou, ngā tāngata o Pineamine. Ka hoatu rānei e te tama a Hehe ki tēnā, ki tēnā o koutou he māra, he kāri wāina? Māna hoki koutou katoa e whakatū hei rangatira mō ngā tauā takimano, mō ngā tauā takirau? ⁸Koinā koutou i whakangārahu ai ki a au? Kāore he tangata i whakaatu ki a au ko tāku tama i whakarite kawenata ki te tama a Hehe. Kāore he tangata e aroha ana ki a au, e whakaatu ana rānei ki a au nā tāku tama i akiaki tāku pononga kia haupapa ki a au. Koirā hoki tāna e mahi nei i tēnei rā.” ⁹Ka whakautu a Roeke, te Ēromi, i te taha o ngā tāngata a Hāora e tū ana, “I kite au i te tama a Hehe e haere ana ki Nopo, ki a Ahimereke, te tama a Ahitupu. ¹⁰Ka inoi tēnei ki TE ARIKI kia tautoko i a Rāwiri, ka hoatu hoki e ia he kai mā Rāwiri me te hoari a te Pirihitini, a Koriata.” ¹¹Ka tukuna e te kīngi he karanga ki te pirihi, ki a Ahimereke, te tama a Ahitupu, rātou ko te whānau katoa o tōna matua, ko ngā pirihi katoa kei Nopo e noho ana, ā, ka tae katoa mai rātou ki te aroaro o te kīngi. ¹²Ka mea atu a Hāora ki a rātou, “Whakarongo, e te tama a Ahitupu.” Ko te whakautu a tēnei, “Anei au, e tōku ariki.” ¹³Ka mea atu a Hāora,

“Nā te aha kōrua ko te tama a Hehe i whakangārahu ai ki a au. I hoatu hoki e koe he parāoa, he hoari. I inoi hoki koe ki TE ARIKI mōna, ā, kua tū ake ia ki te haupapa ki a au, koinei hoki tāna mahi i te rā nei.” ¹⁴Ko te whakautu a Ahimereke ki te kīngi, “Ko wai o āu nā tāngata katoa e pērā ana i tō Rāwiri te pono? Ko ia te hunaonga a te kīngi, he rangatira nō tāu taua pouturiao. He nui tōna hōnore i waenganui i āu tāngata katoa. ¹⁵Ehara i te mea kātahi tonu nei au ka tīmata ki te inoi ki te Atua kia hōmai he māramatanga mōna. Kāo! Kia kua te kīngi e whakapae nō tāna pononga te hē, nō tētahi atu rānei o te whānau katoa o tōku matua. Kāore hoki tāu pononga i paku mōhio ki te aha, ahakoa he iti te take, ahakoa he nui.” ¹⁶Ka kī atu te kīngi, “Ka tino mate koutou ko te whānau katoa o tōu matua, Ahimereke.” ¹⁷Ka kī atu te kīngi ki ngā hōia i tōna taha e tū ana, “Tahuri koutou ki te whakamate i ngā pirihi a TE ARIKI. Ko rātou hoki e tautoko ana i a Rāwiri; i mōhio rātou kua rere atu ia, engari kāore i whakaari mai ki a au.” Engari kāore ngā pononga a te kīngi i whakaae ki te patu i ngā pirihi a TE ARIKI. ¹⁸Kātahi te kīngi ka mea atu ki a Roeke Ēromi, “Māu, Roeke, ngā pirihi e patu.” Ka tahuri tēnei ki te huaki i ngā pirihi; e waru tekau mā rima i mate i a ia i taua rā, he mea mau epora rinena rātou katoa. ¹⁹Ko te tāone o ngā pirihi, ko Nopo, i patua katoatia e ia ki te mata o te hoari, tāne mai, wāhine mai, tamariki mai, pēpi mai, tae atu hoki ki ngā ōkiha, ki ngā kāihe, ki ngā hipi. ²⁰Ka oma atu tētahi o ngā tama a Ahimereke, tama a Ahitupu, ko Apiātara te ingoa, ka rere atu ki a Rāwiri. ²¹Ka whakaaturia atu e ia ki a Rāwiri kua patua e Hāora ngā pirihi a TE ARIKI. ²²Ka whakautu a Rāwiri ki a Apiātara, “Nō te rā tonu i konei a Roeke, ka mārama ki a au ka whakamōhiohia e ia ki a Hāora. Nōku te hē i mate ai te whānau katoa o tōu

matua. ²³Noho mai ki tōku taha, kua e matakū; ko te tangata e whai ana kia mate au, e whai ana hoki kia mate koe. Ka noho ora koe i tōku taha.”

Ka whakaorangia e Rāwiri te tāone, a Keira

23 Ka rongo a Rāwiri e whawhai ana ngā Pirihitini ki Keira, me te tāhae i ngā witi i ngā wāhi patu witi. ²Ka ui a Rāwiri ki TE ARIKI, “Me haere au ki te patu i ēnei Pirihitini?” Ko tā TE ARIKI ki a ia, “Haere, huakina ngā Pirihitini kia ora ai a Keira i a koe.” ³Engari ka kōrero atu ngā tāngata a Rāwiri ki a ia, “Kei te tino matakū mātou i konei, i Hūrā. Ka nui noa atu i tērā tō mātou matakū ki te haere ki Keira ki te whawhai ki ngā Pirihitini.” ⁴Ka ui anō a Rāwiri ki TE ARIKI me aha ia, ā, ko te whakautu a TE ARIKI, “Ara ake, haere iho ki Keira, māku hoki ngā Pirihitini e tuku ki tōu ringa.” ⁵Nā reira ka haere a Rāwiri rātou ko āna tāngata ki Keira, ka whawhai rātou ki ngā Pirihitini, ka riro i a rātou ngā kararehe a te hoariri, tino tokomaha ngā hoariri i patua e Rāwiri mā, ā, nāna ngā tāngata o Keira i whakaora. ⁶Ka oma atu ki a Rāwiri a Apiātara, te tama a Ahimereke, he epora i tōna ringa. ⁷Ka whakamōhiohia atu ki a Hāora, kua haere a Rāwiri ki Keira, ā, ka mea a Hāora, “Nā te Atua a Rāwiri i tuku mai ki tōku ringa. Kua uru atu ia ki roto te tāone he kūaha, he tūtaki ō reira. Kua rakaina ia ki reira!” ⁸Ka karangatia e Hāora āna tāngata katoa ki te whawhai, ki te haere ki Keira ki reira karapoti ai i a Rāwiri mā. ⁹Nō te rongonga o Rāwiri, kua whāi whakaaro a Hāora kia tūkinotia ia, ka mea ia ki te pirihi, ki a Apiātara, “Mauria mai te epora.” ¹⁰Ka inoi a Rāwiri, “E TE ARIKI, e te Atua o Īharaira, kua rongo au, tāu pononga, e whakaaro ana a Hāora ki te haere mai ki Keira kia turakina ai e ia te tāone, ko au anō te take. ¹¹m Ka haere mai rānei

m 23.11 Ki ētahi tuhinga-ā-ringa, he rerenga kōrero anō kei konei e pēnei ana: Ka tukuna au e ngā tāngata o Keira ki tōna ringa?

a Hāora, pērā i tāku i rongo ai? E TE ARIKI, e te Atua o Iharaia, whakaaria mai ki tāu pononga.” Ka whakaatu TE ARIKI, “Āe, ka haere mai ia.”¹² Ka mea anō a Rāwiri, “Ka tukuna rānei mātou ko āku tāngata e ngā tāngata o Keira ki te ringa o Hāora?” Ko te whakautu a TE ARIKI, “Ka tukuna atu koutou e rātou.”¹³ Kātahi ka wehe atu a Rāwiri i Keira me āna tāngata āhua ono rau nei te tokomaha. Ka hāereere rātou ki mea wāhi, ki mea wāhi. Nō te rongonga o Hāora kua rere atu a Rāwiri i Keira, ka mutu tāna whai haere i a ia.

Ko Rāwiri kei roto i te whenua pukepuke

¹⁴ Ka noho a Rāwiri i te koraha, i ngā wāhi uaua nei te whakaeke o te whenua pukepuke o Tiwhi. Ia rā, ia rā e kimi ana a Hāora i a ia, engari kāore a Rawiri i tukuna e te Atua ki tōna ringa. ¹⁵ I a Rāwiri i te koraha o Tiwhi i te ngahere,ⁿ ka mōhio ia kua puta mai a Hāora ki te whakamate i a ia. ¹⁶ Ka puta mai te tama a Hāora, a Honatana, ki te haere mai ki a Rāwiri i te ngahere; nā tōna taenga atu i kaha ake ai tō Rāwiri whakapono me tōna whirinaki ki TE ARIKI. ¹⁷ Ka mea a Honatana ki a ia, “Kaua e matakū; e kore koe e mau i tōku matua, i a Hāora; ko koe hei kingi mō Iharaia, ko au hei tuarua i muri i a koe; ā, e mōhio ana hoki tōku matua, a Hāora, ka pērā.” ¹⁸ Ka whakaetia e rāua tahi he kupu taurangi i te aroaro o TE ARIKI. Kā noho tonu a Rāwiri ki te ngahere, engari ko Honatana, ka hoki ki tōna kāinga.

¹⁹ Ka haere ake ētahi tāngata o Tiwhi ki Kipea, ki a Hāora, “Kei waenganui i a mātou a Rāwiri e huna ana i ngā wāhi uaua nei te whakaeke o te ngahere, te puke o Hakira, i te taha tonga o Hehimonō. ²⁰ Nō reira, e te kingi, haere mai koe i te wā e pai ana ki a koe, ā, mā mātou ia e tuku ki te ringa o te kingi.” ²¹ Ka ki atu a Hāora,

“Mā TE ARIKI koutou e manaaki mō tō koutou aroha mai. ²² Hoki atu, me āta mōhio kei hea ia, ko wai i kite i a ia; ka kiia mai hoki ki a au, he tino rauhangā ia. ²³ Kimihia katoatia ngā wāhi e huna nei ia, ka hoki mai ai ki a au kia tino mōhio ai au kei hea ia, ā, ka hoki tahi atu tātou. Ki te mea kei te whenua tonu ia, māku ia e rapu i roto i ngā mano o Hūrā.” ²⁴ Nō reira, ka hoki atu rātou ki Tiwhi i mua i a Hāora. Ko Rāwiri mā i roto i te koraha o Maona i te riu i te tonga o Hehimonō. ²⁵ Ka haere a Hāora me āna tāngata ki te rapu i a ia. I kōrerotia tēnei ki a Rāwiri, ka haere ia ki te toka, ka noho i te koraha o Maono. Te rongonga o Hāora i pērā a Rāwiri, ka whāia a Rāwiri e ia ki te koraha o Maono. ²⁶ I tētahi taha o te maunga a Hāora e haere ana, ko Rāwiri mā i tētahi. I hohoro te haere a Rāwiri kei mau ia i a Hāora, ko Hāora me āna tāngata i te whakatata ki a Rāwiri mā ki te hopu i a rātou. ²⁷ Kātahi ka tae ki a Hāora he karere, e mea ana, “Kia tere te hoki mai! Kua whakaeke ngā Pirihitini ki te whenua.” ²⁸ Nā reira, ka mutu tā Hāora whai i a Rāwiri, ka hoki atu ia ki te whawhai ki ngā Pirihitini; nā reira taua wāhi i huaina ai ko te Toka o te Wehenga. ²⁹ Kātahi a Rāwiri ka haere ake i reira ki ngā wāhi uaua nei te whakaeke o Enekeri ki reira noho ai.

Ka tukuna a Hāora e Rāwiri kia ora tonu

24 Te hokinga atu o Hāora i tāna whai i ngā Pirihitini, ka mea te iwi ki a ia, ko Rāwiri kei te koraha o Enekeri. ² Ka kōwhirihia e Hāora ētahi tāngata e toru mano nei te tokomaha o Iharaia, ā, ka haere tahi rātou ki te kimi i a Rāwiri rātou ko āna tāngata i ngā Toka o ngā Nanenane Mohoao. ³ Ka tae atu ki ngā taiepa hipi i te taha o te rori. He ana i reira, ā, ka uru atu a Hāora ki te tiko. ⁶ Nā, ko Rāwiri rātou ko

n 23.15 I tētahi tāone rānei, ko Horehe te ingoa.

o 24.3 Ā-kupu: ki te uhi i ōna waewae, engari he kiwaha tēnei nō te reo Hiperu.

āna tāngata kei te hōhonutanga o te ana e noho ana. ⁴Ka mea atu ngā tāngata a Rāwiri ki a ia, “Ko tēnei te rā i kōerotia rā e TE ARIKI ki a koe, ‘Māku e tuku tōu hoariri ki tōu ringa hei meinga māu i runga i tāu e pai ai.’” Kātahi ka haere konihi a Rāwiri, ā, ka tapahia e ia te remu o te korowai o Hāora. ⁵Nō muri iho, ka pōuri te ngākau o Rāwiri i tāna tapahanga i te remu o te korowai o Hāora. ⁶Ka mea atu ia ki āna tāngata, “Kia kua TE ARIKI e tuku kia pērātia e au tōku rangatira, te tangata kua whakawahia e TE ARIKI, kia toro atu tōku ringa ki te tūkinō i a ia, koia hoki he mea whakawahi nā TE ARIKI.” ⁷Ka kohete ia i āna tāngata, kāore hoki ia i whakaae kia whakaekea a Hāora e rātou. Ka ara ake a Hāora, me te haere atu i tōna haerenga. ⁸Ka whakatika hoki a Rāwiri ka puta atu i te ana, me te karanga atu ki a Hāora, “E tōku rangatira, e te kingi!” Te tirohanga atu a Hāora, ka koropiko a Rāwiri, tau tōna kanohi ki te papa. ⁹Ka pātai atu a Rāwiri ki a Hāora, “He aha koe e whakarongo nei ki ngā tāngata e kī ana e pīrangō ana au ki te tūkinō i a koe?” ¹⁰Nō tēnei rā tonu, kua kite ōu karu i tukuna koe e TE ARIKI ki roto i tōku ringa i te ana. Nā ētahi au i akiaki ki te whakamate i a koe; engari ka toko ake tōku aroha ki a koe, me tāku kī atu e kore rawa e toro tōku ringa ki tōku rangatira, kua whakawahia hoki ia e TE ARIKI. ¹¹E tōku matua, titiro. Anei kei tōku ringa te remu o tōu korowai, he mea tapahi nāku, engari kāore au i whakamate i a koe. Kia mōhio koe kāore he kino, kāore he hē i roto i ōku ringa, kāore au i hara ki a koe. Engari ko koe e haupapa nei ki a au kī te patu i a au. ¹²Ko TE ARIKI hei kaiwhakawā i waenganui i a tāua, ā, māna au e whai utu ai i a koe; engari e kore rawa tōku ringa e pā atu ki a koe. ¹³E kī ana te whakatauki o neherā, ‘Ko te kino ka puta mai i te kino.’ Engari e kore rawa tōku ringa e pā atu ki a koe. ¹⁴Kua puta mai te kingi o Ihairaira

ki te whai i a wai? E aru ana koe i a wai? I tētahi kuri mate, i tētahi puruhi rānei? ¹⁵Kia noho TE ARIKI hei kaiwhakawā, ā, māna e whakawā i waenganui i a tāua. Māna e arotake tōku take, ko ia hoki hei kaikōrero mōku, kia whakaorangia ai au i a koe.” ¹⁶Ka mutu te whakapuaki a Rāwiri i ēnei kupu ki a Hāora, ā, ka mea a Hāora, “E tāku tama, Rāwiri, nōu tēnei reo?” A, ka rarahi te reo o Hāora, ā, ka tangi. ¹⁷Ka mea ia ki a Rāwiri, “He tika kē ake koe i a au, nā te mea he papai anake āu nā mahi ki a au, he kikino anake āku ki a koe. ¹⁸Nō tēnei rā, kua whakaaria e koe he pēhea tāu mahi mai ki a au, ina hoki kāore koe i whakamate i a au i te tukunga a TE ARIKI i a au ki ōu nā ringa. ¹⁹Ko wai hoki e kite i tōna hoariri, me te tuku kia haere ora atu? Kia hoatu e TE ARIKI te pai ki a koe mō te āhua o tāu mahi mai ki a au i tēnei rā. ²⁰Kua tino mōhio au ināianei ka tū koe hei kingi, ā, ka whakaungia te kingitanga o Ihairaira ki tōu ringa.

²¹“Nō reira, hōmai tāu kupu taurangi, e kore rawa hautopea e koe ōku uri i muri iho i a au, e kore hoki e mukua tāu tōku ingoa i te whare o tōku matua.” ²²Ka pērā te oati a Rāwiri ki a Hāora. Kātahi a Hāora ka hoki ki tōna kāinga, engari ko Rāwiri mā ka eke anō ki tō rātou wāhi haumarū.

Te matenga o Hamuera

25 Ka mate a Hamuera, ā, ka hui katoa mai a Ihairaira ki te uhunga ki a ia. Ka nehua ia i tōna kāinga, i Rama. Ka whakatika a Rāwiri ki te haere ki te koraha o Parana.

Ko Rāwiri rāua ko te wahine a Nāpara

²Nā, tērā tētahi tangata i Maono, ko āna taonga i Maramere. He tangata tino whairawa; e toru mano āna hipi, kotahi mano āna nanenane. I Karamere ia e kutikuti hipi ana. ³Ko te ingoa o taua tangata ko Nāpara,

ko tō tāna wahine ko Apikaira. He ihumanea, he ātaahua te wahine nei engari he kaipou te tangata, he kino āna mahi. Nō Karepe ia. ⁴I a ia i te koraha tonu, ka rongu a Rāwiri, kei te kutikuti hipi a Nāpara. ⁵Ka ungā e Rāwiri āna tāngata tekau nei, me te ki atu ki a rātou, “Haere ake ki Karamere, ki a Nāpara, ka tuku ai i āku mihi ki a ia. ⁶Kia pēnei ā koutou mihi ki a ia, ‘Kia tau te rangimārie ki runga i a koe, ki runga i tōu whare, ki runga i āu taonga katoa. ⁷Kua rongu au he kaikuti hipi āu; nā, i āu hēpara i waenganui i a mātou e noho ana, kāore rātou i tūkinotia e mātou, kāore hoki i ngaro tētahi mea a rātou i ngā rā katoa i noho ai rātou i Karamere. ⁸Pātai atu ki āu nā taitamariki. Nō reira, manakohia āku nei taitamariki; kua tae mai hoki mātou i te rā hākari, hōmai ki āu pononga, ā, ki tāu tama hoki, ki a Rāwiri ngā mea kei roto i tōu ringa.”

⁹Ka haere ngā tāngata a Rāwiri hei māngai mōna, ka whakapuakina e rātou ki a Nāpara ēnei kōrero katoa a Rāwiri; kātahi rātou ka tatari. ¹⁰Ko te whakautu a Nāpara ki ngā pononga a Rāwiri, “Ko wai a Rāwiri? Ko wai te tama a Hehe? Tokomaha ngā pononga i ēnei rā e whakarere ana i ō rātou rangatira. ¹¹E kore au e tango i tāku parāoa me ngā mīti kua patua e au hei kai mā āku kaikuti hipi, ka hoatu ai ki ngā tāngata e kore nei au e mōhio nō hea rātou!” ¹²Nō reira, ka tahuri ngā taitamariki a Rāwiri, ka hoki atu ki a Rāwiri me te whakamōhio atu i ēnei kōrero katoa. ¹³Ka mea a Rāwiri ki āna tāngata, “Whitikingia e koutou katoa ā koutou hoari!” A, ka pērā rātou katoa; ko Rāwiri hoki i whītiki i tāna hoari; āhua whā rau ngā tāngata i haere ake i te taha o Rāwiri, e rua rau kei ngā tueke e noho ana.

¹⁴Ka mea tētahi o ngā taitamariki ki te wahine a Nāpara, ki a Apikaira, “I tukuna mai e Rāwiri he karere

i te koraha ki te mihi ki tō mātou rangatira, engari heoi anō tāna he pokokōhua i a rātou. ¹⁵Engari he papai aua tāngata ki a mātou, kāore mātou i tūkinotia, kāore hoki i ngaro tētahi mea i a mātou i ngā pātiki i tō rātou taha. ¹⁶Hei pātū rātou mō mātou i te rā i te pō, i ngā rā katoa e tiaki hipi ana mātou i tō rātou taha. ¹⁷Kia mōhio koe ki tēnei, kia whai whakaaro hoki me aha e koe, me te mea kua whakaritea kia tau te kino ki runga i tō mātou rangatira me tōna whare katoa; kāore e taea e te tangata te kōrero atu ki a ia, he pērā rawa te kino o tōna whanonga.”

¹⁸Kātahi ka tere kohia e Apikaira he parāoa e rua rau, he wāina e rima ngā pātara, he hipi e rima kua whakaritea kia tunua, he kānga tunu e rima ngā mēhua, he karepe maroke kotahi rau ngā kapunga, he keke piki e rua rau. Ka utaina katoatia e ia ki runga i ngā kaihē, ¹⁹ā, ka mea ia ki āna taitamariki, “Hei mua i a au koutou haere ai, ko au kei muri.” Engari kāore ia i whakamōhio ki tāna tāne, ki a Nāpara. ²⁰I a ia e heke ana mā runga kaihē i te maru o te maunga, ka heke mai ki a ia a Rāwiri rātou ko āna tāngata, ā, ka tūtaki rātou. ²¹I mea a Rāwiri ki a ia anō, “Nāku ngā taonga katoa a tēnei tangata i tiaki i te koraha, kei ngaro tētahi mea, engari kāore he hua o tāku nei mahi; kua utua hoki e ia tāku mahi pai ki te kino. ²²Kia pēnei te whiu a te Atua i a Rāwiri, kia nui atu anō hoki,^p ki te waiho e au kia ora tonu i te ata tētahi tāne, tētahi kararehe toa rānei o āna mea katoa.”

²³Nō te kitenga o Apikaira i a Rāwiri, ka tere heke i tōna kaihē, ka koropiko ki te whenua i te aroaro o Rāwiri. ²⁴Ka hinga ki mua i ngā waewae o Rāwiri, ā, ka ki atu, “E tōku rangatira, nōku anake te hē, tukuna tāu pononga kia kōrero ki a kōrua ko taringa, whakarongo ki ngā kupu tāua pononga. ²⁵Kaua e aro

atu ki tēnei nanakia koretake, ki a Nāpara. He pērā hoki ia i tōna ingoa. Ko Nāpara tōna ingoa, he wairangi tōna āhua.^r Engari, ko au, ko tāu pononga, kāore i kite i ngā taitama i ungā ai e koe. ²⁶E tōku rangatira, i runga i te ora o TE ARIKI, i runga hoki i tōu ake ora, nō te mea kua whakahōtaetaetia koe e TE ARIKI kei whai utu koe mōu anō ki tōu ake ringa, ā, ka tau i reira ki a koe te hara, kia pērā i a Nāpara ōu hoariri katoa me ngā tāngata e rapu tikanga ana e tūkinotia ai tōku rangatira. ²⁷Tukuna kia mauria mai ki tōku rangatira tēnei takoha āku hei toha ki ngā taitamariki e aru ana i tōku rangatira. ²⁸Tēnā, whakakorengia ngā hē o tāu pononga. He pono, ka hangaia e TE ARIKI he whare ita mō tōku rangatira; e whawhai ana hoki tōku rangatira i ngā whawhai a TE ARIKI, e kore hoki e kitea te kino i roto i a koe i ngā rā katoa e ora ai e koe. ²⁹Ki te ara ake tētahi tangata ki te whai i a koe, ki te whakamate i a koe, ka takaia te ora o tōku rangatira ki roto i te tīraha ora i raro i te atawhai o TE ARIKI; engari ko ngā oranga o ōu hoariri ka rukea atu, ānō nei i te ipu kōtaha. ³⁰Ka tutuki katoa i TE ARIKI mō tōku rangatira ngā mea papai i kōrerotia rā e ia mōu, ā, ka whakatūria koe e ia hei rangatira mō Ihairaira, ³¹e kore e pā ki a koe te mamae me te pōuri i tāu whakaheke toto kāore he take, i te whakaora rānei i a koe anō. A, kia tau ki tōku rangatira te atawhai a TE ARIKI, kia maumahara ki tāu pononga wahine.”

³²Ka mea a Rāwiri ki a Apikaira, “Kia whakapaingia TE ARIKI, te Atua o Ihairaira, mōna i unga mai i a koe i te rā nei kia tūtaki ai tāua. ³³Kia whakapaingia hoki ko koe mō tōu mātauranga, nā te mea nāu au i whakahōtaetae kei pāngia e te hara o te whakaheke toto, o te whai utu ki tōku ake ringa! ³⁴I runga anō i te ora o TE ARIKI, o te Atua o Ihairaira,

nāna nei au i pupuri kei tūkinotia koe e au, me i kore koe i tere mai ki te tūtaki ki a au, he pono, tae rawa ki te ata, kua whakangaromia katoatia ngā tāne me ngā kararerehe toa o te whare o Nāpara.” ³⁵Kātahi ka riro i a Rāwiri ngā mea katoa i mauria mai e te wahine; ka ki atu a Rāwiri ki a ia, “Haere ake ki tōu whare i runga i te rangimārie. Anei, kua rongō au i tōu reo, kua whakaaetia e au tāu i tono mai ai.”

³⁶Ka hoki atu a Apikaira ki a Nāpara. E whakahaere hākari ana a Nāpara, ānō nei te hākari a tētahi kingi. Tino koa ia, he tino haurangi hoki ia. Nō reira, kāore a Apikaira i whakamōhio i tētahi mea ki a ia, ā tae noa ki te ata. ³⁷Ao ake te rā, kua kore anō a Nāpara e haurangi, ka kōrerotia e Apikaira ngā mea katoa, ka hemo tōna ngākau i roto i a ia, ka pērā tōna āhua i te kōhatu. ³⁸Tekau rā ki muri iho, ka patua a Nāpara e TE ARIKI, ā, ka hemo ia.

³⁹Te rongonga a Rāwiri kua hemo a Nāpara, ka mea ia, “Kia whakapaingia TE ARIKI nāna i whakawā tēnei take, te whakahāwea a Nāpara i a au, nāna hoki tāna pononga i pupuri kia kore ai e hara: ko te hara o Nāpara kua hurihia e TE ARIKI ki runga i tōna ake māhunga.” Kātahi ka tukuna e Rāwiri he karere ki a Apikaira hei tono i a ia hei wahine mā Rāwiri. ⁴⁰Ka haere ngā karere a Rāwiri ki a Apikaira i Karamere me te ki atu ki a ia, “Nā Rāwiri mātou i unga mai ki te kawē atu i a koe hei wahine māna.” ⁴¹Kātahi ia ka tū ake me te koropiko, ko tōna kanohi ki te whenua, ka mea, “Ko au tāna pononga hei horoi i ngā waewae o ngā pononga a tōku rangatira.” ⁴²Ka tere whakatika a Apikaira, ā, ka wehe atu mā runga kāihe. Tokorima āna pononga wāhine e whai ana i a ia. Ka haere atu ia i muri i ngā karere a Rāwiri, ā, ka riro hei wahine māna.

⁴³Ka moea hoki e Rāwiri a Ahinoana o Ietereere, ā, ka noho ngā

r 25.25 Ko te tikanga o te kupu Hiperu nei, o *nāpara*, ko *wairangi*, *heahea*.

wāhine tokorua nei hei wāhine māna.
⁴⁴Ko te wahine tuatahi a Rāwiri, ko Mikara, te tamāhine a Hāora, i hoatu e Hāora ki te tama a Raihi, ki a Parati, nō Karimi.

Ka tukuna anō a Hāora e Rāwiri kia ora tonu.

26 Ka haere ngā tāngata o Tiwhi ki a Hāora, ki Kipea, me te whakamōhio atu e huna ana a Rāwiri i te puke o Hakira, e hāngai ana ki Hehimonono. ²Nō reira, ka whakatika a Hāora ki te heke ki te koraha o Tiwhi, e toru mano ngā tāngata i whiriwhirihia e ia i a Ihairaira hei whai i a ia ki te kimi i a Rāwiri i te koraha o Tiwhi. ³Ka whakatū puni ia ki te puka o Hakira e hāngai ana ki Hehimonono i te huarahi, i te noho a Rāwiri i te koraha, ā, ka kite ia kua haere mai a Hāora ki te koraha ki te kimi i a ia. ⁴Ka ungā e Rāwiri he kaitūtei, ā, ka mōhio kua tae atu a Hāora. ⁵Ka whakatika a Rāwiri ki te haere ki te wāhi i reira te puni o Hāora, ā, ka kite ia i te wāhi i reira a Hāora rāua ko te rangatira o tāna tauā, ko Apanēre, e takoto ana. I waenganui i te puni a Hāora e takoto ana, ā, ko tāna tauā i ōna taha.

⁶Kātahi a Rāwiri ka mea ki a Ahimereke Hiti rāua ko Ioapa, ko te teina o te tama a Teruia, o Apihai, “Ko wai ka haere tahi iho me au ki roto i te puni o Hāora?” Ka whakautu a Apihai, “Ko au.” ⁷Nō te pō, ka heke iho a Rāwiri rāua ko Apihai ki te tauā; i reira Hāora e moe ana i waenganui i te puni, ko tāna tao kua titia ki te whenua i te taha o tōna māhunga; ko Apanēre me te tauā katoa i ōna taha e takoto ana. ⁸Ka ki atu a Apihai kia Rāwiri, “Nā te Atua tōu hoariri i hōmai ki tōu ringa i te rā nei; tukuna māku ia e whakapiri ki te whenua ki tāku tao. Ka kotahi tāku patunga i a ia, e kore e tuaruatia.” ⁹Engari ka whakautu a Rāwiri ki a Apihai, “Kaua ia e patua! Ko wai te tangata ka toro atu i tōna ringa ki te mea i whakawahia e TE ARIKI, ā, kāore

ōna hara? ¹⁰I runga i te oranga o TE ARIKI, ka patua taua tangata e TE ARIKI, ka tae mai rānei te rā e mate ai ia, ka haere rānei ki te pakanga, ā, ka hinga. ¹¹Kia kaua e tukuna e TE ARIKI kia toro atu tōku runga ki tā TE ARIKI i whakawahi ai. Tangohia te tao kei te taha o tōna māhunga e tū ana me te ipu wai, ā, tāua ka haere.” ¹²Nō reira, ka tangohia e Rāwiri te tao i te taha o te māhunga o Hāora e tū ana me te ipu wai, ā, ka haere atu rāua. Kāore tētahi i kite i a rāua, i mōhio rānei, i oho ake rānei, nō te mea e moe ana rātou katoa, he tino au te moe i ūhia ki runga i a rātou e TE ARIKI.

¹³Ka whakawhiti atu a Rāwiri ki tērā taha, ka tū ki te tihi o tētahi puke e tino tahiti atu ana i reira. ¹⁴Ka karanga atu a Rāwiri ki te iwi, ki a Apanēre tama a Nere, “Apanēre, e kore rānei koe e whakahoki kōrero mai?” Ka whakautu a Apanēre, “Ko wai koe e karanga nei ki te kīngi?” ¹⁵Ka ki atu a Rāwiri ki a Apanēre, “Ehara koe i te tino tangata? Ko wai anō o Ihairaira e pēnā ana ki a koe? He aha koe tē tiaki ai i tōu rangatira, i te kīngi? I haere atu ake hoki tētahi o te iwi ki te whakangaro i te kīngi. ¹⁶Kāore i te pai tāu nā mahi. I runga i te oranga o TE ARIKI, e tika ana kia mate koe, he kore nōu i āta tiaki i tōu rangatira, i tā TE ARIKI i whakawahi ai. Titiro, kei hea te tao a te kīngi, kei hea te ipu wai i takoto rā i te taha o tōna māhunga?”

¹⁷Ka rongo a Hāora i te reo o Rāwiri, ā, ka ki atu, “E taku tama, Rāwiri, ko tōu reo tērā?” Ka whakautu a Rāwiri, “E taku rangatira, e te kīngi, āe, ko tōku reo. ¹⁸Nā te aha e whai nei tōku rangatira i tāna pononga? He aha tāku mahi kino ki a koe? He aha te hē kei ōku ringa? ¹⁹Kia rongo mai te kīngi, tōku rangatira, ki ngā kupu a tāna pononga. Mehemea nā TE ARIKI koe i whakaara ake ki te whawhai ki a au, ko tāku inoi kia manakohia e ia he whakahere; mehemea nā ētahi tāngata, kia kangā rātou i mua i TE

ARIKI, nā rātou hoki au i pana atu i tēnei rā kia kore ai au e whai wāhi ki ngā mea tuku iho a TE ARIKI. I kī mai hoki rātou ki a au kia haere au ki te mahi ki ngā atua o tauwiwi. ²⁰Kaua e tukuna kia maringi ōku toto i tētahi wāhi e tahiti atu ana i te aroaro o tōku rangatira, o te kingi; kua puta mai hoki te kingi o Iharaira ki te kimi i tētahi puruhi, pērā i te tangata e whakangau manu ana i runga i ngā maunga.”

²¹Ka kī atu a Hāora, “Kua hara au, hoki mai, e taku tama, Rāwiri. E kore rawa koe e tūkinotia anō e au, nō te mea ko tōku orange he taonga ki tāu titiro i te rā nei. He wairangi tāku mahi, nōku te tino hē.” ²²Ka whakautu a Rāwiri, “E te kingi, anei te tao. Kia haere mai tētahi o ngā taitamariki ki te tiki mai. ²³Ka utua e TE ARIKI ki te pai te tika me te pono o ngā tāngata katoa; nā TE ARIKI koe i hōmai ki ōku ringa i te rā nei, engari e kore rawa tōku ringa e toro atu ki te tūkinō itā TE ARIKI i whakawahi ai. ²⁴He taonga ki a au tōu orange i te rā nei, kia pērā anō ko tōku orange ki TE ARIKI, māna au e whakaora i ngā raruraru katoa.” ²⁵Ka mea a Hāora ki a Rāwiri, “Kia tau te manaakitanga ki a koe, e taku tama, Rāwiri. He nui ngā mea e mahia ai e koe, ā, ka tutuki pai i a koe aua mahi katoa.” Ā, ka haere a Rāwiri i tōna haerenga, ko Hāora ka hoki ki tōna ake wāhi.

Ka haere anō a Rāwiri hei pononga mā Ākihi, kingi o Kāta.

27 Engari, ka mea a Rāwiri ki a ia anō, “A tētahi rā ka hinga au i a Hāora; kāore he huarahi mōku e pai ake nei i te rere atu ki te whenua o ngā Pirihitini; ka hōhā a Hāora i te kimi haere i a au i te whenua katoa o Iharaira, ā, ka ora au.” ²Nō reira, ka whakatika a Rāwiri, ā, ka whiti atu rātou ko ngā tāngata e ono rau e aru ana i a ia ki te kingi o Kāta, ki a Ākihi, tama a Maoko. ³Ā, ka noho a Rāwiri ki Kāta, ki te taha o Ākihi, rātou katoa ko āna tāngata

me te whānau o tēnā, o tēnā, ko āna wāhine tokorua, ko Ahinoama o Ietereere, ko Apikaira o Karamere, pouaru a Nāpara. ⁴Ka whakamōhiotia atu ki a Hāora kua rere a Rāwiri ki Kāta, ā, ka mutu tāna whai i a ia.

⁵Ka kī atu a Rāwiri ki a Ākihi, “Ki te mea e atawhai ana tōu titiro ki a au, tukuna mai ki a au he wāhi ki roto i tētahi o ngā tāone o te whenua hei nōhanga mōku. Kāore i te tika kia noho tāu pononga i tōu taha, i te tāone o te kingi.” ⁶Nō taua rā tonu, ka tukuna e Ākihi ki a Rāwiri a Tikiraka, nā reira, nō ngā kingi o Hūrā taua tāone, a Tikiraka, tae noa mai ki tēnei rā. ⁷Ka kotahi tau, e whā marama tō Rāwiri roa i te rohe o ngā Pirihitini e noho ana. ⁸Ka whakaeke a Rāwiri rātou ko āna tāngata Kehuri, i ngā Kireti, i ngā Amareki, ko ēnei hoki ngā iwi kei te whenua e noho ana i te huarahi ki Huru, ā, haere tonu atu ki Ihipa. ⁹Ka patua e Rāwiri te whenua, ā, kāore i tukuna e ia he tangata kia ora tonu, tāne mai, wāhine mai. Ka tāhaetia e ia ngā hipi, ngā ōkiha, ngā kahihe, ngā kāmera, ngā kākahu, kātahi ka hoki anō ia ki Ākihi. ¹⁰Ka pātai a Ākihi, “Ko wai mā i whakaekea e koutou i te rā nei?” Ko te whakautu a Rāwiri ko te taha tonga o Hūrā, o ngā lerameeri rānei, o ngā Keni rānei. ¹¹I whakamatea katoatia ngā tāne me ngā wāhine kia kore ai tētahi e mauria mai ki Kāta ki te whakaatu, “Kua pēneitia mātou e Rāwiri.” He pērā tāna tikanga i ngā rā katoa i roto ia i te whenua o ngā Pirihitini e noho ana. ¹²Ka whakapono a Ākihi ki a Rāwiri me te whakaaro, “Nā āna mahi a Rāwiri i whakaweriweri ai ki tōna iwi, ki a Iharaira, Nō reira ka riro ia hei pononga māku mō ake tonu atu.”

Ka kōrero a Haora ki te wairua o Hamuera

28 Nō ērā rā, ka whakahuia e ngā Pirihitini ō rātou tauā hei whawhai ki a Iharaira, ā, ka kōrero a Ākihi ki a Rāwiri, “Kia mōhio koe,

ko koutou ko āu tāngata me haere tahi me au ki te whawhai.”² Ka whakautu a Rāwiri ki a Ākihi, “Mā reira koe e mōhio ai ki ngā mahi a tāu pononga.” Ā, ka mea a Ākihi ki a Rāwiri, “Nō reira, ka whakatūria koe e au hei kaitiaki mō tōku mähunga i ngā rā katoa.”³ Kua mate a Hamuera, ka tangihia e te katoa o Īharaira, ā, ka nehua ki tōna ake taona, ki Rama. Nā, kua panaiā katoatia atu e Hāora ngā kauwaka kōrero ki ngā wairua me ngā matakite i roto i te whenua.⁴ Ka huihui ngā Pirihitini, ka noho ki Huneme. Ka whakahuia e Hāora a Īharaira katoa ki Kiripoa noho ai.⁵ Ka kite a Hāora i te puni o ngā Pirihitini, ā, ka matakū, ka kaha wiriwiri tōna ngākau.⁶ Ka pātai ia ki a TE ARIKI, engari kāore a TE ARIKI i whakahoki kōrero ki a ia, i te moemoeā, i te Urimi, i te waha rānei o ngā poropiti.⁷ Ka kōrero a Hāora ki āna pononga, “Kimihia mōku he wahine, he kauwaka kōrero ki ngā wairua, kia haere atu ai au ki a ia kimi mōhiotanga ai.” Ka whakautu āna pononga ki a ia, “Arā, kei Eneroro tētahi wahine pēnā, he kauwaka wairua.”⁸ Ka tini a Hāora i ōna kākahu me te whakarerekē i tōna āhua, kei mōhio te wahine ko wai ia, ā, ka haere rātou ko āna tāngata tokorua nei, ka tae atu ki te wahine i te pō. Ka mea a Hāora, “Tēnā, karangatia mōku tētahi wairua, kia puta mai ko tāku e whakaingoa ai ki a koe.”⁹ Ka ki te wahine ki a Hāora, “E mōhio ana koe ki tā Hāora i mahi ai, nāna ngā kauwaka wairua me ngā matakite i pana atu i roto i te whenua. He aha koe e whakahei nei i a au?”¹⁰ Ka ki taurangi a Hāora ki a ia i runga i a TE ARIKI, “I runga i te ora o TE ARIKI, e kore rawa e pā te whiu ki a koe mō tēnei take.”¹¹ Ka pātai te wahine, “Me karanga au ki a wai?” Ka whakautu a Hāora, “Karangatia a Hamuera kia puta mai ki a au.”¹² Tōna kitenga i a Hamuera, ka tino tiwaha te wahine, me te ki ki a Hāora, “He aha koe i tinihanga ai i a au? Ko

Hāora koe!”¹³ Ka mea te kīngi ki a ia, “Kaua e matakū. He aha tāu i kite ai?” Ka whakahoki te wahine ki a Hāora, “I kite au i tētahi atua e puta ake ana i raro i te whenua.”¹⁴ Ka pātai a Hāora ki a ia, “He pēhea tōna āhua?” Te whakautu a te wahine, “He koroua e puta ake nei, kua tākaia ki te kākahu.” Nō reira a Hāora i mōhio ai ko Hamuera, ā, ka koropiko ia ki raro, ko tōna kanohi ki te papa o te whenua.¹⁵ Ka kōrero a Hamuera ki a Hāora, “He aha koe i whakapōrearea ai i a au me te karanga kia puta ake au.” Ka whakahoki a Hāora, “E tino āwangawanga ana au i ngā Pirihitini e whawhai nei ki a au, ā, kua kore te Atua e aro mai ki a au, kua kore e whakautu ki a au i ngā moemoeā, i te waha rānei o ngā poropiti. Nō reira au i karanga ai ki a koe, kia whakaari mai me aha au.”¹⁶ Ka mea a Hamuera, “Hei aha te pātai mai ki a au? Kua huri atu a TE ARIKI i a koe, kua waiho hei hoariri mōu.”¹⁷ Kua pērā te mahi a TE ARIKI ki a koe i tāna i whakaputa atu ai i tōku waha, kua hopukina e ia te kīngitanga i tōu ringa, ā, kua hoatu ki tōu hoa, ki a Rāwiri.¹⁸ He kore nōu e whakarongo ki te reo o TE ARIKI, e whakatutuki hoki i tōna pukuriri kaha ki a Amareke, nō reira i pērātia ai koe e TE ARIKI i tēnei rā.¹⁹ Ka tukuna atu hoki e TE ARIKI koutou ko Īharaira ki te ringa o ngā Pirihitini, ā, hei āpōpō koutou ko āu tama hei a au noho ai. Ko te tauā o Īharaira ka tukuna atu e TE ARIKI ki te ringa o ngā Pirihitini.”²⁰ I taua wā tontu, ka hinga a Hāora, ka tāpapa tōna tinana ki te whenua, he tino matakū nōna i ngā kupu a Hamuera. Kua memeha katoa hoki tōna kaha nā tōna kore e kai meakai i te katoa o te rā me te pō.²¹ Ka haere mai te wahine ki a Hāora, ka kite kua tino matakū ia, ā, ka mea atu te wahine ki a ia, “Tēnā, kua whakarongo tāu pononga ki tāu kōrero, kua whakamōrea au i a au anō, kua whai i āu kupu i kōrero mai ai ki a au.”²² Nō reira,

whakarongo mai koe ki ngā kupu a tāu pononga. Kia pai koe kia hoatu e au he parāoa hei whakakaha i a koe, kia āhei ai koe ki te haere i tōu huarahi.”²³ Engari, ka whakakore a Hāora me te kī, “E kore au e kai.” Ka ākina ia e āna pononga me te wahine, ā, ka whakarongo ia i tō rātou reo. Ka ara ake i te whenua ā, ka noho ki te moenga.²⁴ He kāwhē tā te wahine i te whare, ka tere patua e ia, ka tangohia he parāoa, ka pōkea, ka tunua he parāoa rēwena kore.²⁵ Ka mauria atu e ia ki te aroaro o Hāora rātou ko āna pononga, ka kai rātou me te wehe atu anō i taua pō tonu.

Ka whakarērea a Rāwiri e ngā Pirihitini

29 Ka whakahuia e ngā Pirihitini ō rātou tauā katoa ki Apeke, ā, ko Īharaira i te noho i te puna ki Ietereere.² Kei tua ngā rangatira o ngā Pirihitini e haere ana, ko ā rātou tāngata e whai takirau, takimano ana, ā, kei muri rawa ko Rāwiri rātou ko āna tāngata, me Ākihi.³ Ka pātai ngā rangatira o ngā Pirihitini, “He aha tā ēnei Hiperu e mahi nei i konei?” Ka whakautu a Ākihi ki ngā rangatira o ngā Pirihitini, “Ko Rāwiri tēnei, he pononga nā Hāora, nā te kingi o Īharaira. Kua maha kē ōna rā, ōna tau e whai ana i a au, ā, mai rā anō i tōna wehenga mai i a Hāora me tāna piringa mai ki a au, kāore i kitea e au tētahi paku hē ōna ā tae noa ki tēnei rā.”⁴ Ka riria ia e ngā rangatira o ngā Pirihitini me tā rātou kī atu, “Ungā atu te tangata nei kia hoki ki te wāhi i whakaritea e koe mōna; e kore ia e heke ki te pakanga i tō tātou taha, kei huri ia hei hoariri mō tātou. Me pēhea kē ia e whakahoatia ai anō ki tōna rangatira? Mā ngā mähunga o ēnei tāngata a tātou!”⁵ Ko Rāwiri tēnei, mōna ngā waiata me ngā kanikani e pāoho ana, “He mano ā Hāora i whakamate ai, tekau mano ā Rāwiri.”⁶ Ka karanga a Ākihi ki a Rāwiri, me te kī atu, “He tangata e tōtika nei te mahi koe, ā, e pai ana

hoki ki tōku titiro kia haere tahi atu tāua ki te pakanga, kia hoki tahi anō. Kāore hoki i kitea e au he hē i roto i a koe mai rā anō i te rā i haere mai ai koe ki a au, ā, tae noa mai ki tēnei rā. Engari kāore ngā rangatira e whakaae ki a koe.⁷ Nō reira, hoki atu ināianei i runga i te rangimārie; kua hoki e mahia tētahi mahi e kino ana ki te titiro o ngā rangatira o ngā Pirihitini.”⁸ Ka whakautu a Rāwiri ki a Ākihi, “Engari he aha tāku mahi hē? He aha te hē i kite ai koe i tāu pononga mai i te rā i riro ai au hei pononga māu ā tae noa mai ki tēnei rā? He aha au tē haere ai ki te whawhai ki ngā hoariri o te kingi, o tōku ariki?”⁹ Ka kī atu a Ākihi ki a Rāwiri, “E tino mōhio ana au ko tōu pai e rite ana i tō te ānahera a te Atua ki tōku titiro; engari kua whakahau mai ngā rangatira o ngā Pirihitini kia kua koe e haere tahi ake me mātou ki te pakanga.”¹⁰ Maranga moata i te ata koutou ko ngā pononga a tōu ariki i haere tahi mai i tōu taha. Ao ake i te ata, kia māranga, maranga, haere!”¹¹ A, ka maranga moata a Rāwiri rātou ko āna tāngata ki te hoki ki te whenua o ngā Pirihitini. Engari ko ngā Pirihitini, ka haere ake ki Ietereere.

Ka whai utu a Rāwiri mō te whakangaromanga o Tikiraka

30 Ka tae atu a Rāwiri rātou ko āna tāngata ki Tikiraka i te rā tuatoru. Rokohanga ko Tikiraka me te taha whakatetonga o Hūrā kua whakaekea e ngā tāngata o Amareke, ā, kua tahuna te tāone ki te ahi.² Kua mauherehere hoki i a rātou ngā wāhine me ngā tamariki katoa i reira, nonohi mai, pakeke mai. Kāore i whakamatea tētahi e rātou, engari i kawengia katoatia atu i tō rātou haerenga atu.³ Te taenga atu o Rāwiri mā ki te tāone, anā, kua tahuna katoatia, ko ā rātou wāhine me ā rātou tamariki, kōtiro kua riro i te hoariri.⁴ Kātahi ka hāparangi te waha o Rāwiri rātou ko ngā tāngata

katoa e aru ana i a ia, me te tangi ā pau noa te kaha i te tangi. ⁵Kua mauherehere hoki ngā wāhine tokorua a Rāwiri, a Ahinoama o Ietereere rūau ko Apikaira te wahine a Nāpara o Karamere. ⁶Ā, ka tino raruraru a Rāwiri me te mamae hoki o tōna ngākau, nā te mea i haere huri rauna i te iwi te kōrero kia ākina ia ki te kōhatu, he pērā rawa te kawa i ō rātou ngākau i te ngaromanga o ā rātou tamariki. Engari ka whakakaha a Rāwiri i a ia anō i roto i tōna Atua, i TE ARIKI. ⁷Ka mea atu Rāwiri ki te pirihi, ki a Apiātara tama a Ahimereke, “Tēnā mauria mai te epora.” A, ka mauria mai e ia te epora ki a Rāwiri. ⁸Ka pātai a Rāwiri ki TE ARIKI, “Me whai e au te ope nei? Ka mau rānei i a au?” Ko te whakautu a TE ARIKI, “Whāia, ka mau i a koe, ā, ka whakaorangia e koe ngā wāhine me ngā tamariki.” ⁹Nō reira, ka whakatika a Rāwiri me ngā tāngata e ono rau e aru ana i a ia, ā, ka tae atu ki te awa e kiia nei ko Pehoro. I reira ngā mea kua mahue. ¹⁰Ka haere tonu atu a Rāwiri me āna tāngata e whā rau; e rua rau ngā mea i mahue, he ngenge rawa nō ēnei i kore ai e kaha ki te whakawhiti i Pehoro awa. ¹¹I kitea e rātou tētahi tangata o Ihipa i te pākihi, ka mauria mai e rātou ki Rāwiri, ā, ka hoatu ki a ia he parāoa, ka kainga e ia, ka hoatu hoki he wai hei inu māna. ¹²Ka hoatu hoki he keke piki, e rua hoki ngā kapunga karepe. Nā tāna kainga i ēnei mea kai, ka ora anō tōna mauri; kua toru rā hoki ia e kore nei e kai, kua toru rā, kua toru pō e kore nei e inu wai. ¹³Ka pātai a Rāwiri ki a ia, “He tangata koe nā wai, nō hea hoki koe?” Ko te whakautu, “He taitama au nō Ihipa, he pononga nā tētahi tangata o Amareke. E toru rā ki mua nei, ka whakarērea au e tōku rangatira, nō te mea i māuiui au. ¹⁴I whakaekea e mātou ngā wāhi koraha whakatetonga o ngā Kereti me ō Hūrā me ō Karepe. Nā mātou hoki a Tikiraka i tahu ki te ahi.” ¹⁵Ka

mea atu a Rāwiri ki a ia, “Whakaae ana koe ki te ārahi iho i a au ki te ope nei?” Ka whakautu ia, “Ki te kī taurangi koe i runga i te ingoa o te Atua, e kore au e whakamatea e koe, e tukuna rānei ki te ringa o tōku rangatira, māku koe e ārahi iho ki te ope nei.”

¹⁶Ka arahina iho a Rāwiri e te tangata o Ihipa, ā, rokohanga te ope kei te mata o te whenua e marara ana, e kai ana, e inu ana, e kanikani ana, he nui nō ngā mea i riro i a rātou i te whenua o ngā Pirihitini me tō Hūrā. ¹⁷Mai i te atapō ā tae noa atu ki te ahiahi, ka patua rātou e Rāwiri, ā, e whā rau anake ngā taitama i oma atu mā runga kāmera, ētahi atu ka mate katoa. ¹⁸Ka riro anō i a Rāwiri ngā mea katoa i tangohia e Amareke, ka riro hoki i a ia āna wāhine tokorua. ¹⁹Kāore he mea i ngaro, i riro katoa mai ngā mea iti, ngā mea nui, ngā tama, ngā tamahine, ngā taonga i tangohia e rātou; nā Rāwiri i whakahoki katoa mai. ²⁰Ka riro hoki i a Rāwiri ngā hipi katoa me ngā kāhau kau i mua i ērā atu kararehe e whiua ana; ki tā te iwi, “Hei taonga ēnei mā Rāwiri.”

²¹Ka hoki a Rāwiri ki ngā tāngata e rua rau i noho tonu ki te awa kāore i aru atu i a ia, engari i mahue tonu ki te awa o Pehoro, he ngenge rawa nō ō rātou tinana. Ka puta mai rātou ki te tūtaki ki a Rāwiri rātou ko ngā tāngata i tōna taha. Te whakatatanga o Rāwiri ki a rātou, ka mihi ia ki a rātou. ²²Kātahi ka mea ngā tāngata kikino me ngā tūtūā katoa o te rōpū i haere tahi me Rāwiri, “He kore nō rātou i haere tahi atu me mātou, e kore e hoatu e mātou he wāhanga nō ngā taonga kua riro i a mātou. Me tango e rātou ko ā rātou wāhine, ā rātou tamariki anake, ka wehe atu ai.” ²³Ka whakautu a Rāwiri, “E ōku tēina, kau e pēnātia ngā mea kua hōmai e TE ARIKI; nāna hoki tātou i whakaora, nāna i tuku ki a tātou te ope i whakaeke rā i a tātou. ²⁴Ko wai ka whakarongo ki tā koutou

kōrero mō tēnei take? Ka ōrite te wāhanga a te tangata i haere iho ki te pakanga i tā te tangata i noho ki ngā taputapu. Ka ōrite ngā wāhanga.”²⁵ Ka whakaungia tēnei e ia hei ture mō Ihairaira, mai i tērā rā ā tae noa ki tēnei.

²⁶Te taenga atu o Rāwiri ki Tikiraka, ka tukuna e ia ētahi o ngā taonga i riro i a rātou ki ōna hoa, ki ngā kaumātua o Hūrā, me te kī, “Anei, hei takoha mō koutou, he wāhanga nō ngā taonga i tangohia mai i ngā hoariri o TE ARIKI.”²⁷I tukuna ki ngā kaumātua o Pētēre, ki ō Rāmoto i te tonga, ki ō Iatiri²⁸ ki ō Aroere, ki ō Hipimoto, ki ō Ehetemoa,²⁹ ki ō Rakara, ki ō ngā tāone o ngā Ieramēri, ki ō ngā tāone o ngā Keni;³⁰ ki ō Horema, ki ō Korahana, ki ō Ataka,³¹ ki ō Heperona, ki ō ngā wāhi katoa i hāereere ai a Rāwiri mā.

Ka mate a Hāora rātou ko āna Tama

(1 Ngā Whakapapa 10.1-12)

31 I whawhai ngā Pirihitini ki a Ihairaira, ā, ka oma atu ngā tāngata o Ihairaira i te aroaro o ngā Pirihitini, tokomaha hoki i hinga i runga i Kiripoa Maunga.² Ka mau a Hāora rātou ko āna tama i ngā Pirihitini, ā, ka whakamatea e rātou a Honatana rātou ko Apinarapa, ko Marikihua, ngā tama a Hāora.³ Ka kaha pēhia a Hāora i te whawhai; ka kitea ia e ngā kaikōpere, ā, ka tino tūākiri ia i a rātou.⁴ Ka ki atu a Hāora ki tāna kaikawe rākau, “Unuhia tāu hoari, ka oka ai i a au, kei haere mai ēnei tāngata kokoti kore ka oka rātou i a au, me te whakamanioro i a au.” Engari kāore te kaikawe rākau i pai,

he tino matakū nōna. Nō reira, ka tangohia e Hāora anō tāna hoari, ā, ka hinga ki runga.⁵ Te kitenga o te kaikawe rākau kua hemo a Hāora, ka hinga ko ia hoki ki runga i te hoari, ā, ka mate i tōna taha.⁶ Nā, ka mate a Hāora rātou ko āna tama tokotoru, ko tāna kaikawe rākau, ko āna tāngata katoa i te rā kotahi.⁷ Ka kite ngā tāngata o Ihairaira i tērā taha o te awaawa, i tua hoki o Horano e noho ana kua rere atu ngā tāngata o Ihairaira, ā, kua hemo a Hāora rātou ko āna tama. Nō reira, ka whakarērea e rātou ō rātou tāone, ā, ka oma atu; ka tae mai ngā Pirihitini, ā, ka noho ki aua tāone.

⁸Ao ake te rā, ka haere mai ngā Pirihitini ki te tango i ngā taonga me ngā kākahu o ngā tāngata i mate, ā, rokohanga e rātou a Hāora rātou ko āna tama kei Kiripoa maunga e tiraha ana.⁹ Ka tapahia e rātou tōna mähunga, ka tangohia katoatia ōna kākahu me āna patu. Ka ungā atu he karere puta noa i tō rātou whenua ki te pānu i ngā pūrongo pai ki ngā whare pakoko me te iwi katoa.¹⁰ Ka whakairia āna patu ki roto i te temepara o Ahataroto, ka whakapiria tōna tinana ki te tūwatawata o te tāone e kīa nei ko Petehana.¹¹ Ka rongo ngā tāngata o Iapehe Kireara kua pērātia a Hāora e ngā Pirihitini.¹² Nō reira, ka whakatika ngā tāngata whawhai katoa, ka haere i te pō katoa, ka tangohia mai e rātou ngā tinana o Hāora rātou ko āna tama i te tūwatawata o Petehana. Ka hoki ki Iapehe, ā, ka tahuna ngā tūpāpaku i reira.¹³ Ko ō rātou wheua ka nehua ki raro i tētahi rākau i Iapehe, ka whitu rā rātou e nohopuku ana.

Ko te Pukapuka a Āmoho

1 Ko Āmoho he hēpara nō Tekoa. Ko tāna karere tēnei, he mea whakakite ki a ia mō Īharaira e rua tau i mua atu i te rū, i a Utia e kingi ana i Hūrā, i a Ieropoama tama a Ioaha e kingi ana i Īharaira. ²Anei tā Āmoho kī, “Ka haruru te reo o TE ARIKI i Hiona, ka whakaputaina i Hiruhārama. Ka raki ngā pātiki o ngā hēpara, ka memenge ngā otaota o te taumata o Karamere.”

Ko te whakawākanga a TE ARIKI i ngā iwi e karapoti ana i a Īharaira

³Te kupu a TE ARIKI, “Mō ngā hē e toru, e whā o ngā tāngata o Ramahiku, e kore e taurihia atu e au te whiunga i a rātou. Nā rātou hoki a Kireara i patu ki te rino ānō nei he witi. ⁴Māku e tuku iho he ahi ki runga i te whare o Hataere, ka pau ngā pā tūwatawata o Pēneharara i taua ahi te kai. ⁵Māku e pākarakaru te kēti o Ramahiku, ka aukatingia ngā tāngata i te riu o Awene, ko te kaupupuri tokotoko rangatira i Pēte Erene. Ā, ko te iwi o Arama ka mauria hereheretia ki Kiri.” Ko te kōrero tēnei a TE ARIKI. ⁶Te kupu a TE ARIKI, “Mō ngā hē e toru, e whā o ngā tāngata o Kaha, e kore e taurihia atu e au te whiunga i a rātou. Nā rātou hoki ngā tāngata katoa o ētahi kāinga i kawē atu hei hoatu ki Ēroma. ⁷Māku e tuku iho he ahi ki runga i te maioro o Kaha, ka pau ōna pā tūwatawata i taua ahi te kai. ⁸Ka aukatingia ngā tāngata o reira i Aharoro, me te kaupupuri

tokotoko rangatira i Ahakerono. Ka tauri tōku ringa ki Ekerono, ā, ko te toenga o ngā Pirihitini ka hemo katoa.” Ko te kōrero tēnei a TE ATUA, a te ARIKI. ⁹Te kupu a TE ARIKI, “Mō ngā hē e toru, e whā o ngā tāngata o Tāira, e kore e taurihia atu e au te whiunga i a rātou. Nā rātou hoki ngā tāngata katoa o ētahi kāinga i kawē atu hei hoatu ki Ēroma. Kāore hoki rātou i mahara ki te kāwenata o te whanaungatanga. ¹⁰Māku e tuku atu he ahi ki runga i te maioro o Tāira, ka pau ōna pā tūwatawata i taua ahi te kai.” ¹¹Te kupu a TE ARIKI, “Mō ngā hē e toru, e whā o ngā tāngata o Ēroma, e kore e taurihia atu e au te whiunga i a rātou. Nā tāna whai i tōna teina ki te hoari, nā tāna whakarere i te aroha ki a ia, nā tōna pukuriri tonu mō ake tonu atu. ¹²Māku e tuku atu he ahi ki runga i Temana, ka pau ngā pā tūwatawata o Potora i taua ahi te kai.” ¹³Te kupu a TE ARIKI, “Mō ngā hē e toru, e whā o ngā tāngata o Amona, e kore e taurihia atu e au te whiunga i a rātou. Nā rātou hoki ngā wāhine hapū o Kireara i hahae kia nui ake ai tō rātou rohe. ¹⁴Māku e tahu he ahi ki runga i te maioro o Rapa, ka pau ōna pā tūwatawata i taua ahi te kai, ka rangona te kaha hāparangi i te rā o te pakanga, ka pā mai te āwhā i te rā o te āwhiowhio. ¹⁵Ka whakapakotia tahitia tō rātou kingi me āna āpiha katoa.” Ko te kōrero tēnei a TE ARIKI.

2 Te kupu a TE ARIKI, “Mō ngā hē e toru, e whā o ngā tāngata o

Moapa, e kore e taurihia atu e au te whiunga i a rātou. Nā rātou hoki ngā kōiwi o te kīngi o Ēroma i tahu hei kotakota. ²Māku e tuku iho he ahi ki runga i a Moapa, ka pau ngā pā tūwatawata o Kirioto i taua ahi te kai. Ka hemo a Moapa, hemo haruru nei, hemo hāparangi nei, i te tangi o te pūtātara. ³Ka whakangaromia e au te kaiwhakawā i waenganui i a rātou, ko ō rātou āpiha katoa ka whakamatea tahitia e au i tōna taha.” Ko te kōrero tēnei a TE ARIKI.

He whakawātanga ki Īharaira

⁴Te kupu a TE ARIKI, “Mō ngā hē e toru, e whā o ngā tāngata o Hūrā, e kore e taurihia atu e au te whiunga i a rātou. Nā rātou hoki i whakarere te Ture a TE ARIKI, kāore hoki rātou i mau ki āna whakahau. I arahina hētia rātou ki ngā ara rūpahu i hē ai hoki te haere o ō rātou tīpuna. ⁵Māku e tuku iho he ahi ki runga i a Hūrā, ka pau ngā pā tūwatawata o Hiruhārama i taua ahi te kai.”

⁶Te kupu a TE ARIKI, “Mō ngā hē e toru, e whā o Īharaira, e kore e taurihia atu e au te whiunga i a rātou, nā te mea i hokona e rātou te hunga tika ki te hiriwa, ā, ko te hunga rawakore ki ngā pāraerae. ⁷Kua takahia e rātou te hunga pōhara ki roto i te puehu, kua meinga e rātou kia kotiti te huarahi o te hunga iti. Ka moe te tangata rāua ko tōna matua i te kōtiro kotahi, me te aha, kua tūkinohia tōku ingoa tapu. ⁸I te taha o ngā āta katoa, ka takoto rātou ki runga i ngā kākahu kua tukuna mai e ētahi hei punga mō ā rātou nama, ko tā rātou e inu nei i roto i te whare o tō rātou atua he wāina i hokona ki ngā moni i hōmai e ngā tāngata kua whainatia e rātou. ⁹Nāku ngā Amori i whakangaro i mua i tō rātou aroaro, he iwi e rite ana i te hīta te tāroaro, e rite ana i te oka te kaha. Mai i ō rātou hua i runga ki ngā pakiaka i

raro, nāku i whakangaro. ¹⁰Nāku hoki koutou i kawē ake i te whenua o Īhipa. E whā tekau ōku tau e ārahi ana i a koutou rā roto i te koraha, kia riro ai i a koutou te whenua o ngā Amori. ¹¹Nāku ētahi o ā koutou tama i whakaara ake hei poropiti, ā koutou taitama hei Natari. ^aE tika ana tēnei kōrero nē rā, e te iwi o Īharaira?” Ko te kōrero tēnei a TE ARIKI. ¹²“I whakainumia e koutou ngā Natari ki te wāina, ā, i whakahaua ngā poropiti kia kaua e poropiti. ¹³Nō reira, māku koutou e pēhi ki raro, kia pērā ai i te kāta kua whakakiia rawatia ki ngā whakapū witi. ¹⁴Ko ngā kaioma tere rawa atu e kore e pahiko, ko te tangata tino kaha ka ngoikore haere, kāore he oranga mō ngā toa mārohirohi. ¹⁵E kore e tū tonu te kaupuri kōpere, e kore te waewae kai pakiaka e ora i tōna tere, e kore te kainoho hōiho e whakaora i a ia anō. ¹⁶Ā, ko te tangata manawanui o waenganui i ngā toa ka oma tahanga atu i taua rā.” Ko te kōrero tēnei a TE ARIKI.

Te kaniawhea me te whakawhiunga o Īharaira

3 E ngā tāngata o Īharaira, whakarongo ki tēnei kupu a TE ARIKI i whakapuaki ai mō koutou, mō ngā hapū katoa i mauria mai e au i te whenua o Īhipa. ²“Ko koutou anake te iwi o ngā iwi katoa o te ao kua mōhio nei au. Nō reira, māku ō koutou hara katoa e whiui.” ³Ka haere tahi rānei ētahi tāngata tokorua, mēnā kāore i whakaritea pērātia e rāua? ⁴Ka hāmama rānei te waha o te raiona i te ngahere, mēnā kāore he mea i riro hei kai māna? Ka tangi rānei te reo o te kūao raiona i tōna ana, mēnā kāore i mau tētahi kai i a ia? ⁵Ka mau rānei te manu i te māhanga i runga i te papa, mēnā kāore he māunu i roto? Ka kati rānei te māhanga, mēnā kāore he aha i

a 2.11 Ko ngā Natari he tāne nō te iwi o Īharaira, kua tino whakatapu i a rātou anō hei pononga motuhake mā te Atua. Tirohia Taua 6.

roto hei hopu? ⁶ Ki te whakatangihia te pūtātara i te tāone, kāore kē e wiriwiri te iwi i te matakū? Ki te pā te kino ki te tāone, ehara kē nā TE ARIKI i pērā ai? ⁷ Ana koa, kāore a TE ATUA, te Ariki, e mahi i tētahi mea, mēnā kāore i mātua whakaaria ōna whakaaro huna ki āna pononga, ki ngā poropiti. ⁸ Kua hāmama te waha o te raione, ko wai e kore e matakū? Kua kōrero TE ATUA, te Ariki, ko wai e kore e poropiti?

Te turakitanga o Hamaria

⁹ Pāohotia ki ngā pā tūwatawata o Aharoro, ki ngā pā o te whenua o Īhipa, “Whakawhāiti i a koutou anō ki ngā maunga o Hamaria, kia kite ai i ngā raruraru nui, i ngā tāmihanga o reira.” ¹⁰ Ko te kupu a TE ARIKI “He kūare taku iwi ki te mahi tika. Kua kī katoa ō rātou pā i ngā hua o te tūkino me te pāhua.” ¹¹ “Nō reira,” ko te kōrero a TE ATUA, a te Ariki, “He hoariri e haere mai ana ki te karapoti i te whenua, māna tō koutou kaha e whakangoikore, ā, ka pāhuatia ō koutou pā tūwatawata.” ¹² E pēnei ana te kupu a TE ARIKI, “Inā kapohia e te hēpara tētahi kararehe i te waha o te raiona, ko te wāhanga ka pupuritia e ia, ko ngā waewae e rua, tētahi wāhanga rānei o te taringa. Ka pērā hoki te whakaoranga o te iwi o Īharaira kei Hamaria e noho ana, ko tētahi kokonga moenga, ko tētahi paku wāhanga tūru anake ka toe.” ¹³ “Whakarongo, whakatūpatohia hoki te iwi o Hākopa,” te kupu a TE ATUA, a te Ariki, ko ia te Atua o ngā mano. ¹⁴ “Ā te rā e whiua ai e au ngā hē o Īharaira, ka whiua hoki ngā āta o Pētēre, ka topea ngā haona o te āta, ka taka ki te papa. ¹⁵ Ka turakina e au ō rātou whare katoa, ahakoa kei hea, ā, ka hinga ngā whare i whakapaipaitia ki te rei, ka whakangaromia katoatia ngā whare nunui.” Te kupu a TE ARIKI.

4 Whakarongo ki ēnei kupu, koutou, ngā wāhine o ngā maunga o Hamaria, ngā kau o Pahana, e pēhi

ana i te hunga pōhara, e tāmi ana i te hunga rawakore, e mea ana ki ā rātou tāne, “Mauria mai hei inu mā mātou.” ² Kua oati TE ATUA, te Ariki, i runga i tōna tapu, “E heke mai ana ngā rā e tōia atu ai koutou ki te kāniwha, ko ō koutou uri ki te matau. ³ Ka tōia atu koutou rā ngā wāhi pūare o te tūwatawata, tēnā, tēnā o koutou ka tōia takitahitia, tōia tōtikatia atu, ā, ka whiua ki Haramona.” Te kupu a TE ARIKI ⁴ “Haere mai ki Pētēre, ki konei tutū ai; ki Kirikara, ki reira whakanui haere ai i ō koutou tutū. Hei te ata, mauria mai ā koutou whakahere, ia toru rā, ā koutou koha whakatekau. ⁵ Tahuna he whakahere whakawhetai, he mea rēwena, pāohotia he takoha tāpiri, mā ia tangata anō e whakatau he aha hei hoatu māna, koinā hoki tā koutou e pai nei, e te iwi o Īharaira.” Te kupu a TE ATUA, a te Ariki. ⁶ “Nāku i mea kia matekai koutou i ō koutou tāone katoa, kia kore he parāoa i ō koutou wāhi katoa, engari kāore koutou i hoki mai ki a au.” Te kupu a TE ARIKI. ⁷ “Nāku hoki i mea kia kore e ua i te toru marama i mua i te hauhakenga kai me te kotinga witi, kia ua hoki ki tētahi tāone, ā, kia kore ki tētahi. I uaina tētahi wāhi, engari ko te wāhi kāore i uaina rā i maroke. ⁸ Nō reira ka karore haere ngā tāngata o ētahi tāone ki te tāone kotahi ki reira inu wai ai. Ā, kāore tō rātou hiainu i mākona; engari kāore koutou i hoki mai ki a au.” Te kupu a TE ARIKI. ⁹ “Nāku i mea kia memenge, kia hōpurupuru ā koutou kai, hei patu i a koutou, nāku i mea kia maroro ā koutou kāri, ā koutou māra wāina. Ka pau ā koutou rākau piki, ā koutou rākau ōriwa te kai e te māwhitiwhiti; engari kāore koutou i hoki mai ki a au.” Te kupu a TE ARIKI. ¹⁰ “Nāku i tuku he mate urutā ki roto i a koutou, pērā i tō Īhipa; nāku ā koutou taitama i whakamate ki te hoari; nāku ō koutou hōiho i kawea atu; nāku i mea kia piki te haunga o tō koutou puni ki roto i ō koutou ihu; engari kāore koutou i hoki mai ki a

au.” Te kupu a TE ARIKI. ¹¹“I turakina e au ētahi o koutou, pērā i tā te Atua turakanga i Horoma me Komora, ā, i pērā koutou i te wahie kua kapohia mai i te ahi; engari kāore koutou i hoki mai ki a au.” Te kupu a TE ARIKI. ¹²“Nō reira, ka pēneitia koe e au, e Īharaira, ā, nā te mea ka pēneitia koe, whakareri i a koe anō ki te tūtaki ki tōu Atua.” ¹³Ko te mea hoki e hanga nei i ngā maunga me te hau, e whakaatu nei i ōna whakaaro ki ngā tāngata, e mea nei kia pōuri te ata, e takahi nei i ngā taumata o te whenua, ko TE ARIKI, ko te Atua o ngā mano, tōna ingoa!

He karanga ki te ripenetātanga

5 E te whānau o Īharaira, whakarongo ki te kupu tangi nei e hāpaingia nei e au, ²Kua hinga te tamāhine a Īharaira, e kore rawa e ara ake anō; kua whakarērea i tōna whenua, kāore he tangata hei whakaara i a ia. ³He pēnei te kōrero a TE ATUA, a te Ariki, “Kotahi mano ngā hōia e haere atu i tētahi tāone, kotahi rau anake e hoki; kotahi rau e haere atu, kotahi tekau e hoki ki te whānau o Īharaira.”

⁴He pēnei te kupu a TE ARIKI ki te whānau o Īharaira, “Rapua au, ka ora koutou. ⁵Kaua e rapua a Pētēre, ka waiho hoki a Pētēre hei wāhi kore noa iho; kaua e haere ki Kirikara, nō te mea ka panaia ngā tāngata o Kirikara; kaua e whakawhiti atu ki Pērehepa.” ⁶Rapua TE ARIKI, ka ora koutou, kei rere tārewa ia ki te whare o Hōhepa, ānō he ahi, ā, ka wera Pētēre i te ahi ā pau noa, he kore tangata hei whakaweto. ⁷Auē mō rātou e huri nei i te ture hei mea kawa, i pēhi i te tika ki te whenua. ⁸Ko te kaihanganga o Matariki, o Tautoru, e mea nei i te pōuri hei ata, i te rā hei pō, e karanga nei i ngā wai o te moana me te riringi i aua wai ki te mata o te whenua, ko TE ARIKI tōna ingoa. ⁹E mea ana hoki ia kia whakangaromia ohoreretia ngā tāngata kaha, kia tau te whakamōti ki runga i te pā tūwatawata.

¹⁰E kino ana rātou ki te tangata kei ngā kēti e kohete ana i te hē, e mauāhara ana rātou ki te kaikōrero i te pono. ¹¹Nā reira, i te mea kua takahia e koutou te hunga pōhara, kua tangohia hoki e koutou tā rātou wāhanga witi, ka hangaia e koutou he whare kōhatu, engari e kore koutou e noho ki reira, ka whakatōngia e koutou he māra wāina hei whakakoa i te ngākau, engari e kore koutou e inu i te wāina o aua māra. ¹²E mōhio ana au ki te nui o tā koutou takahanga ture, ki te maha o ō koutou hara, koutou e tāmi ana i te hunga tika, e hopu ana i te utu whakapati, e tikape ana i te hunga rawakore i te kēti. ¹³Nā reira ka noho puku te tangata matawhāiti i tērā wā, he wā kikino hoki. ¹⁴Kimihia te pai, kaua ko te kino, kia ora ai koutou, kia noho ai TE ARIKI, te Atua o ngā mano, ki a koutou, kia pērā i tā koutou i ki ai. ¹⁵Kinongia te kino, arohaina te pai, whakatūria te tika i ngā kēti. Tērā pea ka manako TE ARIKI, te Atua o ngā mano, i ngā mōrehu o Hōhepa.

¹⁶Nō reira, ka pēnei te kōrero a TE ATUA, a te Atua o ngā mano, a te Ariki, “Hei ngā tarawaha katoa ka rangona te tangi, hei ngā huarahi katoa ka auē te iwi, ko ngā kaipāmu ka karangatia ki te tangi, ā, ko te hunga matatau ki te uhunga ka karangatia ki te whakatautau. ¹⁷Ā, hei ngā māra wāina katoa, ka tangi te iwi, ā, ka haere au rā waenga i a koutou.” Te kupu a TE ARIKI.

¹⁸“Auē ki a rātou e hiahia ana ki te rā o TE ARIKI. Hei aha ki a koutou te rā o TE ARIKI? He rā hoki nō te pōuri, kaua nō te mārāma. ¹⁹Ka pērā i te tangata e oma atu ana i te raiona, engari ka tūtaki ki te pea, i te tangata rānei kua uru nei ki tētahi whare, ā, kua whakapā i tōna ringa ki te pakitara, engari ka ngaua e te nākahi. ²⁰Ko te rā o TE ARIKI he pōuri, ehara i te mārāma, he pōuriuri, ehara i te kanapa. ²¹Ka kino au, ka whakarere au i ā koutou hākari, kāore aku hari i ā koutou huinga. ²²Ā, ki te tukuna

mai e koutou ā koutou whakahere tahu me ā koutou takoha witi, e kore e tangohia e au, ko ā koutou whakahere rongomau, he kararehe mōmona, e kore e manakohia e au. ²³Meinga kia tawhiti atu i a au te hoihoi o ā koutou waiata, e kore au e whakarongo ki te tangi o ā koutou taonga pūoro. ²⁴Kia pērā i te wai te maringi o tetika, kia pērā i te puna rere tonu te ngākaupai. ²⁵I a koutou i te koraha, e whā tekau tau rā, i tukuna mai rānei e koutou whakahere, he takoha witi rānei, e te whānau o Ihairaira? ²⁶Ka hāpainga e koutou a Hikutu, tō koutou kīngi, me Kiunu, tō koutou atua whetū, me ngā whakapakoko o ā koutou atua, nā koutou anō i hanga. ²⁷Māku koutou e whakapako ki tua o Ramahiku,” te kupu a TE ARIKI, ko te Atua o ngā mano tōna ingoa.

Te urupatu o Ihairaira

6 Auē mō rātou e āhuru nei te noho i Hiona, mō rātou e whakawhirinaki ana ki te maunga o Hamaria, mō ngā rangatira o te tuatahi o ngā iwi, e haere nei te whare o Ihairaira ki a rātou. ²Whakawhiti atu ki Karane, titiro, haere tonu atu i reira ki Hāmata Nui, heke iho ki Kāta o ngā Pirihitini. He pai ake rānei koutou i aua kīngitanga, he nui ake tō koutou rohe i tō rātou, ³koutou e pana atu nei i te rā o te kino, e mahi nei i tētahi nōhanga tata mō te riri? ⁴Ko te hunga kei ngā moenga rei e takoto ana, kei ō rātou takotoranga e kūtoro ana, he reme te kai, he mea tango mai i te kāhui, me te kāwhe kua tangohia mai i roto i te wharau kau. ⁵Te hunga e tito waiata makihoi ana ki te hātere, e waihanga taonga pūoro ana mā rātou anō, pērā i a Rāwiri. ⁶Te hunga e inu wāina ana i ngā ipu, e miri ana i a rātou anō i ngā hinu pai rawa atu, engari kāore e pōuri ana i te whakangaromanga o Hōhepa. ⁷Nō reira, ko rātou ka panaia

i mua atu i te hunga pana katoa, ka mutu tonu atu ngā hākari a te hunga kūratoroto.

⁸Kua oati a TE ATUA, te Ariki, i runga i tōna ake, e penei ana te kupu a TE ARIKI, a te Atua o ngā mano, E tino kino ana au ki te whakahihī o Hākopa me ōna pā tūwatawata, ka tukuna atu e au te tāone me ngā mea katoa o roto. ⁹Ā, ki te mea tekau ngā tāngata ka toe i roto i te whare kotahi, ka hemo rātou katoa. ¹⁰Ā, ki te tikina mai tētahi e tōna matua kēkē rāua ko te kaitahu i a ia, ā, ka tonu rāua kia mauria mai ōna wheua i te whare me te mea ki te tangata o roto i te whare, “He tangata anō kei a koe?” Ka whakautu tenei, “Kao.” Kātahi ka kī atu te whanaunga, “Kaua e hāmama, kei whakahuatia te ingoa o TE ARIKI.” ¹¹Titiro. E whakahau ana TE ARIKI, ā, ka pākarutia te whare nui hei kongakonga, te whare hei ngota. ¹²E oma ana ngā hōiho mārunga i ngā toka, e parautia ana te moana e te kau? Nā koutou te tika i huri hei paihana, te hua o te pai hei mea kawa. ¹³Koutou e hari ana kua Pāhorotia o Rō Teparā,^e e mea ana, “Nā tō tātou ake kaha a Kanaima i riro ai i a tātou.” ¹⁴Te kōrero a TE ARIKI, a te Atua o ngā mano, “Anei, e te iwi o Ihairaira, māku e whakaara tētahi iwi hei pēhi i a koutou mai i Repo Hāmata, tae atu ki te awa o Arapa.”

He māwhitiwhiti, he ahi, me te aho paramu

7 I penei te whakakitenga a TE ATUA, a te Ariki, ki a au, e waihanga māwhitiwhiti ana ia i te timatanga o te pihinga witi i te kōanga, arā, o te pihinga witi o muri i te kotinga witi a te kīngi. ²Pau ana te otaota o te whenua te kainga e ngā māwhitiwhiti, ka mea atu au, “E TE ATUA, e te Ariki, tēnā, kia ngāwari mai, me pēhea a Hākopa e ora ai? He iti noa iho nōna!” ³Ka

huri ngā whakaaro o TE ARIKI, ka mea ia, “E kore e pērā.” ⁴I pēnei anō te whakakitenga a TE ATUA, a te Ariki, ki a au, anā, ka karanga a TE ATUA, te Ariki, kia maringi he ahi hei whakawākanga, ā, ka pau i taua ahi ngā hōhonutanga o te moana me te whānuitanga o te whenua. ⁵Ā, ka mea atu au, “E TE ATUA, e te Ariki, tēnā, me mutu, me pēhea a Hākopa e tū ai? He iti noa iho nōna!” ⁶Ka huri anō ngā whakaaro o TE ARIKI mō tēnei hoki, me tāna kī, “E kore e pērā!” ⁷Ko tāna i whakakite mai ki a au, ko te Ariki tonu kei te taha o tētahi pakitara tōtika nei te tū, he aho konumatā kei tōna ringa, he aho e kitea ai he tōtika rānei te pakitara. ⁸Ka mea mai TE ARIKI ki a au, “He aha tāu e kite nei, Āmoho?” Ko tāku whakautu, “He aho konumatā.” Kātahi ka mea mai te Ariki, “Māku tāku iwi, a Ihairaira, e whakamātau ki te aho konumatā, kia kitea ai tō rātou kore e tōtika. Ā, ka mutu tāku ngāwari i ō rātou hāra. ⁹Ka mōwai ngā wāhi teitei o Ihaka, ka maroro ngā wāhi tapu o Ihairaira, ā, ko au ka ara ake ki te whawhai ki te whare o Ieropoama ki te hoari.”

Ka amuamu a Amatia ki te kīngi

¹⁰Ka ungā e te pirihi o Pētēre, e Amatia, tēnei karere ki a Ieropoama kīngi o Ihairaira, “Kua whakatakoto tikanga huna a Āmoho ki te patu i a koe i roto tonu i te whare o Ihairaira. Ko āna kupu katoa he taumaha rawa mō te iwi. ¹¹E pēnei ana hoki tā Āmoho kōrero. Ko Ieropoama ka mate ki te hoari, ā, ko Ihairaira ka pania katoatia i tōna ake whenua.”

¹²Ka mea a Amatia ki a Āmoho, “E te matakite, haere, rere atu ki te whenua o Hūrā, ki reira kimi parāoa ai māu, ki reira poropiti ai. ¹³Kaua rawa e poropiti ki Pētēre ā muri nei, ko te wāhi tapu hoki o te kīngi a Pētēre, he temepara nō te kingitanga.” ¹⁴Ka whakahoki a Āmoho ki a Amatia, “Ehara au i te poropiti, i te tama rānei a tētahi poropiti, he hēpara kē au,

he kaitiaki rākau hikamora. ¹⁵Nā TE ARIKI au i tango mai i tāku kāhui, ka mea mai ai ki a au, ‘Haere, poropiti ki tāku iwi, ki a Ihairaira.’ ¹⁶Nō reira, whakarongo ki te kupu a TE ARIKI. E mea nei koe kia kaua au e poropiti ki a Ihairaira, kia kaua au e whakaputa kauwhau whakapae ki te whare o Ihaka. ¹⁷Nō reira anei te kupu a TE ARIKI ki a koe, Amatia, ‘Ko tāu wahine ka haere ki te tāone ki reira hoko atu ai i a ia anō, ko āu tama rātou ko āu tamāhine ka hinga i te hoari, ko tōu whenua ka roherohetia, ka tohaina ki tāngata kē, ko koe anō ka hemo i tētahi atu whenua, ā, he pono hoki, ka panaia atu te iwi o Ihairaira i tōna ake whenua.”

Te kete hua raumati

8 I pēnei anō te whakakitenga a TE ATUA, a te Ariki, ki a au, anā he kete kī ana i ngā hua raumati. ²Ā, ka mea ia, “He aha tāu e kite nei, Āmoho?” Ka whakautu au, “He kete kī ana i ngā hua raumati.” Ka mea mai anō TE ARIKI ki a au, “Kua pau te wā ki tāku iwi, ki a Ihairaira, ā, ka mutu tāku muru i ō rātou hāra. ³Ka tangi apakura rātou i ngā waiata o te temepara i taua rā.” Te kupu a TE ATUA, a te Ariki. “He maha ngā tūpāpaku ka rukea ki ngā wāhi katoa. Turituri!”

⁴Whakarongo ki tēnei, koutou e tāmi nei i te hunga rawakore, e whakangaro nei i te hunga pōhara. ⁵E pātai ana koutou, “āhea mutu ai te kōwhitinga o te marama kia tika ai anō te hoko witi? Āhea hoki e mutu ai te hāpati kia tika ai anō te whakaputa witi hei hokonga mā te iwi? Ka whakaitingia e tātou ngā mēhua-ā-rahi, ka whakanuitia ngā mēhua-ā-taumaha. Ko tā tātou he tinihanga ki ngā whārite ine taumaha. ⁶Mā reira e hokona ai e tātou te hunga rawakore ki te hiriwa, te hunga pōhara ki te paraerae. Ka hokona atu hoki e tātou ngā tahinga witi o te papa.” ⁷Kua oati TE ARIKI, te whakahihī o Hākopa, “E kore rawa e

wareware i a au ā rātou mahi katoa. ⁸Ka rū te whenua i tēnei, ka tangi ngā tāngata katoa kei reira e noho ana, ka hikitia te whenua katoa, pērā i te awa, ka karekare, ka pari, ka timu, pērā i te awa o Ihipa.

⁹“Ā taua rā,” te kupu a TE ATUA, a te Ariki, “ka meinga e au te rā kia torenghi i te rānui, ā, kia pōuri te whenua i te wā o te poupoutanga o te rā. ¹⁰Māku e huri ā koutou hākari hei wā tangi me ā koutou waiata hei uhunga. Ka whakakākahuria ō koutou hope ki te taratara, ka hewa ō koutou māhunga katoa. Ka tangi koutou, ānō nei ki tā koutou tama huatahi, ā, he rā tino kawa ki te whakamutunga. ¹¹Anā,” te kupu a TE ATUA, a te Ariki, “he rā kei te heke mai e tukuna iho ai e au he matekai ki runga i te whenua, kua he matekai parāoa, kua hoki he hiainu wai, engari he matekai ki te rongo i ngā kupu a TE ARIKI ¹²Ko te iwi ka hīrori haere mai i tētahi moana ki tētahi, mai i te raki ki te rāwhiti, ka kotiti haere rātou me te kimi i te kupu a TE ARIKI. Engari e kore e kitea. ¹³Ā taua rā, ka ngoikore haere ngā kōtiro ātaahua me ngā taitama i te hiainu. ¹⁴Ko rātou e oati ana ki te hē, ki ngā whakapakoko o Hamaria, e mea ana, ‘I runga i te ora o tōu atua, e Rāna,’ tēnei rānei, ‘I runga i te mana o te huarahi ki Peerehepa,’ ko rātou ka hinga, e kore rawa e ara ake anō.”

Te whakawātanga a te Ariki

9 I kite au i te Ariki kei te taha o te āta e tū ana, ā, ka mea ia, “Pātukia te matamata o ngā pou kia wiri rawa ngā tumu. Pākarukarutia ngā māhunga o te iwi katoa. Ko rātou e toe ana māku e whakamate ki te hoari. E kore rawa tētahi o rātou e rere atu, e oma ora atu. ²Ahakoia ka kerikeri iho rātou ki te reinga, ka tikina atu ki reira e tōku ringa; ahakoia ka eke rātou ki ngā rangi, ka tōia iho i reira e au. ³Ahakoia ka huna rātou i a rātou anō ki te taumata

o Karamere, māku e rapu, e tango mai i reira. Ahakoia ka huna rātou i a rātou anō i ōku karu ki te takere o te moana, māku te nēki e whakahau kia ngaua rātou. ⁴Ā, ahakoia ka haere mauherehere rātou i mua i ō rātou hoariri, māku te hoari e whakahau kia whakamate i a rātou. Ka titiro māhoi ōku karu ki a rātou, hei kino mō rātou, kua hei pai.” ⁵Ko te Ariki TE ATUA o ngā mano, ka pā tōna ringa ki te whenua, ā, ka rewa, ka tangi ngā tāngata katoa kei reira e noho ana, ka hikitia te whenua katoa, pērā i te awa, ka pari, ka timu anō, pērā i te awa o Ihipa. ⁶Ka hangaia e ia tōna rūma tuanui ki runga i te rangi, ka whakatūria e ia te rangi hei uhi mō te whenua; ka karangatia e ia ngā wai o te moana, ka ringihia ki runga ki te mata o te whenua. Ko TE ARIKI tōna ingoa. ⁷Ko te kupu a TE ARIKI, “E te iwi o Ihairaira, ki taku titiro e pērā ana koutou i ngā tama a ngā Etiopiana. Nāku a Ihairaira i kawē ake i Ihipa, ngā Pirihitini i Kapatoro, ngā Arameana i Kiri. ⁸E titiro ana ngā karu o TE ATUA, o te Ariki, ki te kīngitanga o te hunga hara, ā, māku e whakangaro atu i te mata o te whenua. Engari e kore e whakangaromia katoatia te whānau o Hākopa. ⁹Ka puta tāku whakahau, ā, ka tātaritia te whare o Ihairaira i waenganui i ngā iwi, pērā i te witi e tātaritia ana, engari kāore tētahi paku kōhatu e taka ki te whenua. ¹⁰Katoa ngā tāngata hara o waenganui i tāku iwi ka mate i te hoari, rātou e kī ana, ‘E kore rawa te kino e pā ki a tātou.’”

Te whakahokinga o te kīngitanga o Rāwiri

¹¹“Ā taua wā, ka whakaarahia anō e au te whare o Rāwiri kua hinga nei, ka whakatikatikangia ngā wāhi o ngā maioro i pākarua, ko ngā whare kua putu ki raro ka whakatūria anō kia pērā ai i tō ngā rā o mua, ¹²kia riro ai i a rātou te toenga o Eroma me ngā iwi katoa kua tūatia nei ki tōku

ingoa.” Ko te kupu a TE ARIKI nāna nei ēnei mahi katoa. ¹³“He pono, kei te haere mai ngā rā,” e mea ana TE ARIKI, “e mau ai te kaiwhawhaki witi i te kaiparau, te kaiwhakatō kākano i te kaitakahi wāina ana; ka maringi he wāina reka i ngā maunga, ka rere iho i ngā puke. ¹⁴Ka whakahokia e au tāku iwi, a Ihairaira, ki tōna whenua. Ka hangaia anō e rātou ngā

tāone i mōwai i mua, ā, ka nōhia anō. Ka whakatō māra wāina rātou, ā, ko rātou anō ka inu i tā rātou ake wāina. Ka whakatō māra, ā, ko rātou anō ka kai i ngā hua. ¹⁵Māku rātou e whakatō ki tō rātou ake whenua, ā, e kore rātou e katohia atu anō i te whenua nāku i hoatu ki a rātou.” Ko te kōrero a TE ARIKI, a tō koutou Atua.

Ko te Pukapuka a Hona

Ka oma atu a Hona i te Atua

1 Nā, kua tau te kupu a TE ARIKI ki a Hona, ki te tama a Amitai, ²“Tū ake, haere ki Ninewe, ki tērā tāone nunui, ka karanga atu ai ki a rātou; kua piki mai tō rātou kino ki tōku aroaro.”

³Engari ka rere kē atu a Hona i te aroaro o TE ARIKI ki Tarahihi,^a ā, ka haere ia ki Hopa. Ka rokohanga e ia i reira tētahi kaupuke e haere ana ki Tarahihi; ka utua e ia tāna ekenka ki runga, ā, ka haere atu rātou i te aroaro o TE ARIKI ki Tarahihi.

⁴Ā, ka whiua e TE ARIKI he hau tino kaha ki runga i te moana, ā, ka tau atu he āwhā tino nui ki te moana me te kaupuke, ka tata pākarutia, he pērā rawa te kaha o te āwhā. ⁵Ka tino matakū ngā kaumoana ā, ka tiwaha, tēnā ki tōna atua, tēnā ki tōna atua, kia āwhinatia, ā, ka whiua e rātou ētahi o ngā utanga o te kaupuke ki te moana, kia māmā ake ai.

Engari ko Hona, kua heke ki te kōpū o te kaupuke, ā, kua moe. ⁶Ka whakatata ki a ia te rangatira o ngā kaumoana, ā, ka mea, “Hei aha te moe? E ara, karangatia tōu atua. Mā tērā pea e mahara ai tōu atua ki a tātou, ā, kāore tātou e hemo.”

⁷Ka kōrero rātou ki a rātou anō, “Me maka he pīrori,^e kia kitea ai te

pūtake o tēnei aituā kua tau nei ki runga i a tātou.” Ka makā ā rātou pīrori, ā, ka tau ki a Hona. ⁸Kātahi rātou ka mea ki a ia, “Whāki mai ki a mātou, nā te aha i tau mai ai tēnei mate ki runga i a tātou. He aha tāu mahi? Nō hea koe? Ko hea tōu whenua? Ko wai tōu iwi?”

⁹Ka mea atu ia ki a rātou, “He Hiperu ahau, ā, e wehi ana au ki TE ARIKI, ki te Atua o ngā rangi, nāna nei i hanga te moana me te tuawhenua.”

¹⁰Ā, ka tino matakū ngā tāngata, me te ki ki a ia, “He aha tēnei mahi āu.” He mōhio hoki nō rātou e rere atu ana ia i te aroaro o TE ARIKI, nā te mea i pērā tana kōrero ki a rātou. ¹¹Ā, ka pātai atu rātou ki a ia, “Me ahatia koe e mātou e marino ai te moana mō mātou?” I te nui haere hoki te āwhā.

¹²Ka kī atu a Hona ki a rātou, “Hikina ahau ka whiui ai ki te moana, ā, ka marino, nā te mea e mōhio ana au nāku i tau ai te āwhā nui nei ki runga i a koutou.”

¹³I kaha tonu ngā tāngata ki te hoe kia hoki atu ai ki te whenua, engari kāore i taea, he tino karekare haere nō te moana. ¹⁴Ka karanga rātou ki a TE ARIKI, ka mea, “E inoi ana mātou, e TE ARIKI, kua e tukua mātou kia

a 1.3 He tāone nō te whenua Paniora a Tarahihi, arā, ko te wāhi e tino tawhiti rawa atu ana i Ninewe i te ao o tērā wā.

e 1.7 I te ao tawhito, koinei tētahi tikanga e kitea ai tā te Atua e pai ai, arā, te maka ki raro i tētahi mea e pēnei ana i te pīrori, e kiia ana e ētahi he rota. Mā te āhua o te takoto o taua mea, ka whakatauria tētahi pātai. I pērā hoki te whiriwhiri i a Matiaha hei āpōtoro i muri i te matenga o Hūrā (Mahi 1.26).

mate, ko te ora o tēnei tangata te take, ā, kia kaua hoki e tau ki runga i a mātou te hara mō tana matenga, mō tana kore pea e hē. Nāu anō hoki i whakatatutuki tāu i pai ai.”

¹⁵Ā, ka tangohia a Hona, ka whiua ki te moana, ā, mutu ana te āwhā o te moana, ¹⁶ā, ka tino matakū ngā tāngata i TE ARIKI me te tuku i ā rātou whakahere, whakapuaki hoki i ā rātou kī taurangi.⁸

Ko Hona kei roto i te ika nui

2 Ka whakaritea e TE ARIKI kia horomia a Hona e tētahi ika nunui, ā, e toru ōna rā, e toru ōna pō i roto i te ika e noho ana. ²Ā, ka inoi a Hona ki tōna Atua, ki TE ARIKI, mai i roto i te ika, e mea ana,

“Nā te pōuri o tōku ngākau au i karanga ai ki TE ARIKI, ā, ka whakahokia tāna kupu ki a au;

i rere ake tāku karanga i te korokoro o Te Parata kia āwhinatia au, ā, ka rangona tōku reo e koe.

³Nāu au i whiu ki te hōhonutanga o te moana; kua karapotia au e ngā awa o te moana; kua pōkea au e āu ngaru katoa.

⁴Ā, i kī atu au, kua panaia atu au i tōu aroaro, engari ka rite tonu tāku titiro ki tōu temepara tapu.

⁵Kua eke ngā wai ki tōku kakī, kua kōpania au e te hōhonutanga, e piri ana ngā rimurimu ki tōku upoko.

⁶I heke au ki ngā take o ngā maunga, kua rakaina ngā tatau o te pō i muri i a au mō ake tonu atu, engari nāu i hāpai tōku oranga i te rua, e TE ARIKI, e tōku Atua.

⁷I a au e hemo haere ana, ka mahara au ki a koe, ā, ka tae atu tāku inoi ki a koe ki tōu temepara tapu.

⁸Ko rātou e aro ana ki ngā mea kore nei he take, ka ngaro i a rātou te piripono tūturu,

⁹engari ko au, i runga i te whakamoemiti ka tuku au i āku whakahere ki a koe; ko tāku i kī taurangi ai ka tutuki i a au. Nā TE ARIKI te whakaoranga.”

¹⁰Nā, ka whakahau TE ARIKI ki te ika, ā, ka ruakina a Hona ki uta.

Ka kauhau a Hona ki te iwi o Ninewe

3 Nā, tau anō te kupu a TE ARIKI ki a Hona, ²“E tū, haere ki te tāone nunui, ki Ninewe, ki reira whakapuakina ai ki a rātou tāku e whakaatu ai ki a koe.”

³Ā, ka whakatika a Hona, ka haere ki Ninewe i runga anō i te kupu a TE ARIKI. He tāone nui whakahirahira a Ninewe; ka toru rā te tangata e haere ana mai i tētahi taha ki tētahi. ⁴Ā, ka tomo atu a Hona ki te tāone; kotahi tōna rā e hikoi ana, ka pānui atu, “Hei te whā tekau rā i muri nei, ka turakina a Ninewe.”

⁵Ā, ka whakaponu ngā tāngata o Ninewe ki te Atua, ka whakatauria he wā nohopuku, ā, ka whakamauria he kākahu taratara e rātou katoa, rangatira mai, tūtūā mai.

⁶Ka rangona ngā kōrero e te kīngi o Ninewe, ka heke ia i tōna ahurewa, ka unuhia tōna korowai rangatira, ka whakamauria he kākahu taratara, ā, ka noho ia ki runga i ngā pungarehu. ⁷Ka pānui atu ia ki ngā tāngata o Ninewe,

“I runga i te whakahau a te kīngi me ngā rangatira, kia kua ngā tāngata katoa me ngā kāhui

g 1.16 I roto i te kōrero reo Hiperu, ka mutu i konei te upoko tuatahi. Ki ētahi whakamāoritanga, ko ngā kupu tuatahi o te upoko tuarua e pā ana ki te ika nui, ka whai ake i konei hei whiti 17.

kararehe katoa e kai i te aha, kia kaua e inu wai, ⁸kia uhia ngā tāngata katoa me ngā kararehe ki te kākahu taratara, ā, kia kaha rātou ki te karanga atu ki te Atua, ā, kia tahuri atu i tō rātou ara kikino me ngā mahi ririri o ō rātou ringa. ⁹Wai ka hua? Tērā pea, ka rerekē ngā whakaaro o te Atua, ā, ka tahuri atu ia i tōna riri e wera nei, ā, e kore tātou e mate.”

¹⁰Te kitenga o te Atua i tā rātou i mahi ai, me tō rātou hurihanga atu i tō rātou ara kikino, ka mutu tōna whakaaro ki te tūkino i a rātou, pērā i tāna i kī ai, ā, kāore hoki i whakatutukingia e ia.

Ka riri a Hona

4 Ka pōuri a Hona ka pukuriri. ²Ka inoi ia, “E TE ARIKI, kāore rānei i pēnei tāku i kī atu ai, i a au i te kāinga tonu? Koia nei taku take i rere atu ai ki Tarahīhi! I mōhio au he Atua aroha koe, he Atua atawhai, he pōturi ki te whakatakariri, ka tahuri atu ō whakaaro i te tūkino i ngā wā katoa. ³Nō reira, e te Atua, tukua au kia mate, he pai ake hoki te mate i te ora ki a au.” ⁴Ā, ka mea TE ARIKI, “E tika ana rānei kia riri koe?”

⁵Ā, ka puta atu a Hona i te tāone, ka noho ki te taha rāwhiti o te

tāone. Ka hangaia e ia he wharau whakamaru mōna, ā, ka noho ia ki raro kia kite ai ka pēheatia te tāone. ⁶Ka whakaritea e TE ARIKI kia tipu ake he hue ki runga ake i a Hona hei marumarū mō tōna mähunga kia āhuru ai tāna noho, ā, ka tino koa rawa atu a Hona i te hue.

⁷Ā, ka whakaritea hoki e TE ARIKI he noke. Ao ake i te ata, ka kainga te hue e te noke, ā, ka mimingo. ⁸Nō te whitinga o te rā, ka tukua e te Atua he hau rāwhiti, tino mahana nei, ā, ka pā te wera o te rā ki te mähunga o Hona, kia hauaitu ia. Ka inoi ia kia mate me te kī, “He pai kē ake te mate i te ora.”

⁹Ka kī atu te Atua ki a Hona, “E tika ana kia riri koe, ko te hue te take?”

Ka whakautu ia, “Āe, e tika ana kia riri au ā hemo noa.”

¹⁰Ka whakahoki a TE ARIKI, “I aroha koe ki te hue ahakoa ehara nāu i mahi, i whakatipu. I tipu ake i te pō kotahi, ā, i mate i te pō kotahi. ¹¹Me kore kē rānei au e aroha ki Ninewe, ki te tāone nunui, neke atu i te kotahi rau e rua tekau mano ngā tāngata o roto, kāore i te mōhio ko tēhea te ringa matau, ko tēhea te mea mauī, me te tini hoki o ngā kararehe?”

Ko ngā Mahi a ngā Āpōtoro Ngā upoko 1-11

1 Tiopira, i kōrero au i taku tuhinga tuatahi i ngā mea e pā ana ki a Ihu, āna mahi katoa, āna whakaakoranga katoa, ²tae rā anō ki te rā i kake ake ai ia ki te rangi, i muri i tāna whakataunga tohutohu mai i te Wairua Tapu ki ngā āpōtoro nāna i whiriwhiri. ³I ngā rā whā tekau i muri iho i tōna matenga ka whakaatu ia i a ia anō ki a rātau ki ngā whakatūturu e ora ana ia, ka kōrerohia atu ngā mea e pā ana ki te rangatiratanga o te Atua. ⁴I ā rātau huihuinga i whakahau ki a rātau, “Kaua e haere atu i Hiruhārama me tatari ki te tohu i whakatautia e te Matua, kua kōrerohia nei e au, ⁵i iriiria e Hoani mā te wai, engari ākuanei ko koutou ka iriiria ki te Wairua Tapu.”

Ka Riakina ake a Ihu ki te Rangi (Māka 16.19-20; Ruka 24.50-53)

⁶Ā, i huihui ngā āpōtoro, ka pātai ki a Ihu, “E te Ariki, ko nāianei te wā e whakahokia ai e koe te mana motuhake ki a Iharaira?”

⁷Ka mea a Ihu ki a rātau, “Ehara mā koutou te mōhio ki ngā wā ki ngā houanga rānei kua whakatauria e te Matua ki tōna ake mana. ⁸Otirā kia heke mai ki a koutou te mana o te

Wairua Tapu, ko koutou hai kaiwhāki mōku ki Hiruhārama, ki Hūria katoa, ki Hamaria hoki, ā tae noa ki te wāhi tino mamao o te whenua.”

⁹Ā, i te mutunga o te kōrero, i a rātau e arotahi atu ana ki a ia, ka riakina ki te rangi, ā, ka hunaia e te kapua. ¹⁰Ā, i a rātau e mātakitaki ana ki te rangi, i a ia e piki ake ana, ka tau ohorete atu ki ō rātau taha ētahi tokorua, he teatea ō rāua kahu. ¹¹Ka mea, “E ngā tāne o Kariri, he aha koutou e tū nā ki konā whātarete ai ki te rangi? Ko tēnei tangata a Ihu kua kakea atu nei i a koutou ki te rangi, ka hoki mai anō pērā i tōna pikinga atu.”

Ka uru a Matiaha i te tūnga o Hūrā Ikariote (Matu 27.3-10)

¹²Nā, hoki ana rātau ki Hiruhārama mai i te maunga e meatia nei ko Ōriwa, he kiromiā te tawhiti atu ki Hiruhārama. ¹³Ā, ka uru rātau, ka kake ki te ruma i runga, ki te wāhi i noho ai rātau; arā a Pita, a Hoani, a Hēmi, a Anaru, a Piripi, a Tāmāti, a Patoramu, a Matiu, a Hēmi tama a Arapiu, a Haimona te kaiwhakatuma, a Hūrā te tama a Hēmi. ¹⁴Tūtakitaki ai rātau katoa me ngā wāhine, me te

whaea o ʻIhu a Meri, me ngā tāina o ʻIhu, ki te inoi tahi.

¹⁵E hia rā i muri mai, ka tū a Pita i waenga o ngā tāngata whakapono, kotahi rau rua tekau te rōpū, ā, ka mea, ¹⁶“E ōku hoa whakapono, me tika kia ea te wāhanga o te karapiture mō tā te Wairua Tapu i kōrero matakite mai ai i a Rāwiri mō Hūrā, te kaiārahi i te hunga i mauhere i a ʻIhu.” ¹⁷Ko ia tētehi o tō tātau rōpū i āta tohua rā hoki he wāhanga mōna i roto i ā tātau mahi.” ¹⁸(Nā, kua hokona he māra ki te utu o tōna hara; ā, taka tūpou iho, pahū rara katoa ōna terotero. ¹⁹Ka rongo whānuihia e te hunga katoa huri noa i Hiruhārama, ā, nō reira i meatia ai “te Māra Whakaheke Toto”, i tō rātau reo ko “Akērama.”) ²⁰“Kua tuhia ki te pukapuka o ngā Waiata,

‘Kia whakatahangatia tōna
nohoanga,
kaua hoki tētehi tangata e
noho ki reira’;

me tēnei,

‘Kia riro tāna mahi tiroiro i
tētehi atu.’

²¹“Otirā me whiriwhiri e tātau tētehi hei kairiwhi i tōna tūrangā; he tangata i haere i te taha o te Ariki o ʻIhu i te roanga o tāna haerenga atu haerenga mai i waenga i a tātau. ²²Ka whakarite i tētehi tangata hei rōpū ki a tātau ngā kaiwhakaatu o te aranga ake o te Ariki o ʻIhu. Ko ia tonu tētehi i haere tahi me ʻIhu mai i te timatanga rā anō o te kauhau iriiri a Hoani ki te wā i kake atu ai a ʻIhu ki te rangi i a tātau.”

²³Tokorua ngā tāne i whakaarohia e rātau: ko Hōhepa karangahia ai ko Pārāpa (mōhiotia anō hoki ko Hūrutua), me Matiaha. ²⁴Kātahi rātau ka inoi, “E te Ariki, e mōhio ana koe ki ngā whakaaro o te katoa, whākina mai ko tēhea o ēnei tokorua kua tohua e koe, ²⁵hei āpōtoro whakakī i te tūrangā o Hūrā i haere nei ki te wāhi mōna.” ²⁶Nā

te makamaka whangaono i kōwhiri ko tēhea o ngā tokorua me tohu, ka rite ko Matiaha, ko ia nei i tāpiria atu ki te whakahuinga āpōtoro tekau mā tahi.

Te taenga mai o te Wairua Tapu

2 Ka tae mai te rā o Te Rimatekau^a e noho tahi ana rātau katoa i te wāhi kotahi. ²Ka puta whakarere mai he haruru nui nō te rangi, he hau pūkeri. Kī katoa te whare i noho ai rātau. ³Putā mai i runga i a rātau ētahi mumura tokorera. Ko te āhua he mumura ahi e wāwāhia ana, rite ki te arero ahi, tau iho ana ki runga ki tēnā ki tēnā o rātau. ⁴Ka tomo mai te Wairua Tapu ki a rātau. Ka timata te whakahuahua i ngā reo rerekē, ki tā te Wairua i hoatu ai ki a rātau kia whakapuakina.

⁵I Hiruhārama e noho ana ētahi Hurai, tāngata piripono, nō ngā momo tangata katoa i raro o te rangi. ⁶I te wā i rangona ai taua whakapuakanga, ka whakahuihui te minenga. Ka pōkaikaha, nō te mea ka rangona e tēnā, e tēnā, tōna reo e kōrerotia ana e rātau.

⁷Ka ohorerere rātau. Ka mīharo, ka mea, “Whakarongo, nō Kariri ēnei katoa e kōrero ana nei, nērā? ⁸He aha tātou e rongo nei, i a rātau e kōrero ana i ō tātau ake reo? ⁹Nō Patia, nō Meria, nō Erama, nō te wāhi o Mehopotamia, nō Hūria, nō Kaparokia, nō Ponoto, nō Āhia, ¹⁰nō Perikia, nō Pamapurua, nō Ihpa, nō ngā wāhi o Ripia e pātata ana ki Hairini, me ētahi o tātau kua noho i waenga o ngā tāngata o Roma, ¹¹he Hūrai he takahuri, ngā Kariti, ngā Ārapi, erangi e rongo ana tātau i ō tātau ake reo, i a rātau e whakapuaki ana i ngā mahi nunui a te Atua.” ¹²Mīharo katoa ana rātau, pōhēhē noa, ka kī tētehi ki tētehi, “He aha te tikanga o tēnei?”

¹³Ko ētehi i whakahāwea, i mea, “Kei te haurangi rātau i te wāina hou!”

a 2.1 Arā *Petekoha* i te reo Kariki, te *Hākari o ngā Wiki* ki ngā Hiperu, ka tae mai ki te rima tekau o ngā rā i muri i te Kapenga.

**Te whaikōrero a Pita
ki te minenga**

¹⁴ Ka tū a Pita me te tekau mā tahi. Ka hikitia tōna reo, ka kōrero ki te minenga, “E ngā iwi o Hūria, me koutou katoa e noho nei i Hiruhārama, whai taringa mai ki āku kupu hikareia. ¹⁵ Kāore ēnei tāngata i te haurangi, tā ō koutou whakaaro pōhēhē. Kāore anō hoki kia tae ki te pouputanga o te rā. ¹⁶ Ko te mea tēnei i kōrerotia e Hoera poropiti:

¹⁷ ‘Ā tēnei ake kei ngā rā
whakamutunga, e mea ai te
Atua,
ka ringihia e ahau tōku
Wairua ki ngā tāngata
katoa.
Ka poropiti hoki ā koutou
taitama, ā koutou
tamāhine,
ka moemoeā hoki ō koutou
kaumātua.

¹⁸ Ka ringihia e ahau tōku Wairua
i aua rā, ki āku tūmau tāne,
ki āku tūmau wāhine,
ā, ka poropiti rātau.

¹⁹ Ka whakaputaina e ahau ngā
mea whakamiharo i te
rangi i runga,
me ngā tohu ki te whenua i
raro,
he toto, he kāpura, he paoa
tākohu.

²⁰ Ko te rā huri nei hei pōuri, ko
te marama hoki hei toto,
i mua o te putanga mai o te
rā o te Ariki,
taua rā nui whakaharahara,
ahurei.

²¹ Hei reira ora ai te hunga katoa
e karanga ana ki te ingoa o te
Ariki.’

²² “E ngā tāngata o Īharaira, whakarongo koutou ki ēnei kupu: Ko Īhu o Nahareta, he tangata horopū i tino whakaaria e te Atua ki a koutou i runga i ngā merekara, i ngā mea whakamiharo, i ngā tohu i mea ai te

Atua kia mahia e ia i waenganui i a koutou. E mōhio nei koutou. ²³ Ko Īhu i tukua atu, he mea i āta whakaaroa, i mōhioitia noatia ake e te Atua. I kōhurutia i te ripeka e te ringa o ngā tāngata ture kore. ²⁴ Nā te Atua ia i whakaara ake. Nāna i wewete ngā mamae o te mate. E rite ana ērā ki te whakamamae o te whānautanga. Nō te mea e kore ia e taea te pupuri e tērā. ²⁵ Ko tā Rāwiri kōrero tēnei mōna:

‘I kite ahau i te Ariki i mua i
tōku aroaro i ngā rā katoa.
Kei tōku ringa matau nei ia, e
kore ai ahau e whakahorotia.

²⁶ Koia i koa ai i roto i ahau, i
whakamanamana ai tōku
arero.

Ko tōku tinana ka noho tonu i
te tūmanako.

²⁷ E kore e waiho e koe tōku
mauri i te rēinga,
e kore anō e tukua tāu Mea
Tapu kia kite i te pirau.

²⁸ Kua whakamōhioitia e koe ki
ahau ngā huarahi o te ora.
Kua whakakīia ahau e koe ki
te koa i tōu aroaro.’

²⁹ “E te whānau o Īharaira, e whakamārama atu ana kua mate kua tanumia te tipuna a Rāwiri, ā, kei a tātau tōna urupā ki tēnei rā. ³⁰ He poropiti hoki a Rāwiri. I mōhio i te kupu taurangi a te Atua ki a ia, he uri hei noho ki runga ki tōna torōna. ³¹ I kite, i kōrerotia hoki e ia te aranga o te Mihaia. Kihai tōna mauri i waiho i te rēinga. Kihai tōna kikokiko i kite i te pirau.

³² “Ko tēnei Īhu kua whakaarahia ake e te Atua. Ko mātau katoa ngā kaiwhakaatu. ³³ Kua kakea ake a Īhu kia noho ki te ringa matau o te Atua. Ka hōmai ki a ia te Wairua Tapu, i kōrerotia rā i mua. Ko Īhu anō te mea nāna i riringi mai te Wairua ki a mātau. Ko tēnei te mea e kite nei, e rongoi nei koutou ināianei. ³⁴ Kāore a Rāwiri i kake ki te rangi; heoi, e mea ana ia,

‘I mea te Ariki ki tōku Ariki,
 “Hei tōku matau koe noho ai,
³⁵ kia meinga rā anō e ahau ōu
 hoariri
 hei tūranga waewae mōu.”

³⁶ “Kia mātau pū te whare katoa o
 ̄haraira. Kua meinga e te Atua hei
 Ariki, hei Mihaia, taua ̄hu i ripekatia
 nā e koutou.”

³⁷ I a rātau i rongo, ka okaoka i
 roto i ō rātau tamaroto. Ka mea ki a
 Pita rātau ko ērā atu āpōtoro, “E ngā
 tuākana, me aha tātau?”

³⁸ Ka mea a Pita ki a rātau,
 “Rīpenetā, kia iriiria, tēnā tangata,
 tēnā tangata o koutou i runga i te
 ingoa o ̄hu Karaiti, hei murunga
 hara. Ka riro i a koutou te mea
 hōmai, arā te Wairua Tapu. ³⁹ Ki a
 koutou, ki ā koutou mokopuna, te
 kupu taurangi. Ki te katoa o tāwāhi,
 taua kupu. Ki ērā e karangatia ki a
 ia, e te Ariki, e tō tātau Atua.” ⁴⁰ He
 maha atu ngā kōrero a Pita. I akiaki,
 i whakakipakipa ia, “Me whakaora
 koutou i a koutou i tēnei reanga kotiti
 kē.”

⁴¹ Ko rātau i whakaae i tāna kupu
 i iriiria. E toru mano ngā tāngata
 i tāpiritia mai ki a rātau i taua rā.
⁴² I ū te hunga whakapono ki te
 whakaakoranga a ngā āpōtoro. I noho
 hei kotahitanga. I whawhati te taro,
 i inoi tahi.

Ka noho tahi te hunga whakapono

⁴³ Tau iho te wehi ki ngā tāngata
 katoa. He maha hoki ngā mea
 whakamiharo me ngā tohu i meinga ai
 e ngā āpōtoro. ⁴⁴ I noho tahi te hunga
 whakapono katoa. I whakatōpūkia ā
 rātau mea katoa. ⁴⁵ I hokona hoki ā
 rātau rawa me ngā taonga, tuwhaina
 ana mā te katoa, rite tonu, i matea
 a tētehi, a tētehi. ⁴⁶ Haere tonu ki te
 temepara i ia rā, i ia rā, kotahi tonu
 te whakaaro. Whawhati taro ana i ō
 rātau kāinga. Kai ana i ā rātau kai i
 runga i te koa, i te ngākau tapatahi.

⁴⁷ E whakamoemiti ana ki te Atua. E
 pai ana rātau ki te iwi katoa. Tāpiritia
 mai ana e te Ariki ki a rātau i ia rā, i
 ia rā, te hunga e whakaorangia ana.

Ka whakaorangia tētehi pinono kopa

3 I tētehi rā e haere tahi ana a Pita
 rāua ko Hoani ki te temepara. Ko
 te wā i waenga i te pouputanga o te rā
 me te ahiahi pō. Ko te hāora inoi tēnei.
² Ka kawea mai e ētahi ki te kūwaha i
 huaina “ko Ataahua”, he tangata kopa,
 he kopa mai tōna putanga i te kōpū
 o tōna whaea. I whakatakotoria ia e
 rātau i ngā rā katoa, tata ana ki te
 kuwaha o te temepara, ki te tonu me
 māna i te hunga e tomo ana ki reira.
³ Ka kite ia i a Pita rāua ko Hoani tata
 tonu kia tomo ki te temepara. Ka tonu
 ia i tētehi mea māna.

⁴ Ka titiro whakatau a Pita ki a ia,
 a Hoani anō hoki. Ka mea, “Titiro
 mai ki a māua!” ⁵ Ka titiro mai ia ki a
 rāua. Tērā tonu pea e riro mai tētehi
 mea a rāua māna.

⁶ Ka mea a Pita, “Kāore āku hiriwa,
 āku kōura. Engari ko te mea kei a au,
 māku tēnā e hoatu ki a koe. I runga
 i te ingoa o ̄hu Karaiti o Nahareta,
 e tū, haere.”

⁷ Ka purihia e Pita i tōna ringa
 matau ka whakaara i a ia. I reira tonu
 kua whai kaha ōna waewae me ngā
 whatianga raparapa. ⁸ Ka whakatika,
 ka tū, ka timata te haere. Ka tomo
 tahi me rāua ki te temepara, e haere
 ana, tūpeke ana, e whakamoemiti
 ana ki te Atua.

⁹ I kite te iwi katoa i a ia e haere ana,
 e whakamoemiti ana ki te Atua. ¹⁰ Ka
 mōhio rātau ki a ia, ko ia anō tērā i
 noho rā ki te kūwaha “Ataahua” o te
 temepara, nui atu ō rātau miharo me
 te ketekete ki taua mea e pā ki a ia.

Te kupu a Pita i roto i te Temepara

¹¹ E pupuri ana te tangata ki a Pita
 rāua ko Hoani. Ka oma te iwi katoa

ki aua tokotoru i te mahau roa, tērā i huaina ko tā Horomona, nui atu te whakamiharo. ¹²I te kitenga o Pita, ka whakapuaki ia ki te iwi, “E ngā tāngata o Iharaira, he aha tā koutou e miharo nei ki tēnei tangata? He aha hoki koutou ka titiro māhoi ki a māua. Enanga nei he mana nō māua ake he ngākau karakia rānei i meatia ai ia kia hikoi? ¹³Nā te Atua o Āperahama, o Ihaka, o Hākopa, nā te Atua o ō tātau tīpuna, i whakakorōria tāna pononga a Īhu. Ko Pirato i whakaaro kia wetekina a ia. Engari i tukua ia e koutou, i whakareia e koutou i te marae whakawā o Pirato. ¹⁴I whakakore koutou i Te Mea Tapu, te Mea Harakore. I tonoa ko te tangata kōhuru kia hōmai noa ki a koutou. ¹⁵Nā koutou ka patua te Take o te Ora. Nā te Atua ia i whakaara ake i te mate. Ko mātau hei kaiwhakaatu mō tēnei mea.

¹⁶“Kua whakakahangia tēnei tangata i roto i te whakapono i te ingoa o Īhu. Ko te whakapono ki a Īhu te mea nāna i hoatu te tūhauora ki tēnei tangata i te aroaro o koutou katoa.

¹⁷“E ōku whanaunga, e mōhio ana ahau nā te kūware tēnā mahi a koutou, pērā me ō koutou rangatira. ¹⁸Nā te Atua i whakatutuki te mamaetanga o tāna Mihaia, i whakakitea i mua e te māngai o ngā poropiti katoa. ¹⁹Ripenetā, tahuri mai anō koutou ki te Atua, kātahi ka murua ai ō koutou hara, ²⁰kia tae ki te wā whakapakari wairua ka tonoa mai e ia a Īhu, te Mihaia. ²¹Me noho a ia ki te rangi ā tae noa ki te wā whakahokia mai ngā mea katoa. I kōrerotia tēnei e te Atua mā te māngai o āna poropiti tapu nō tua whakarere. ²²I mea rā hoki a Mohi, ‘Mā te Ariki, mā te Atua, e whakaara ake he poropiti mō koutou i roto i tō koutou iwi, he pēnei anō me ahau. Me whakarongo koutou ki āna tohutohu katoa. ²³A taua wā, ko ngā tāngata katoa e kore e whakarongo

ki taua poropiti, ka whakamatea rawatia i roto i te iwi.’

²⁴“Ko ngā poropiti katoa mai i a Hamuera, tae mai ki ō muri nei, ko te hunga katoa i kōrero, i whakaatu anō hoki rātau i ēnei rā. ²⁵Ko koutou ngā tama a ngā poropiti, a te kawenata i whakatakotoria e te Atua ki ō koutou tīpuna. I mea rā ia ki a Āperahama, ‘Mā tōu uri ka manaakitia ai ngā tau tangata katoa o te ao.’

²⁶Nā te Atua i whakaara ake tāna pononga. Nāna ia i tonoa ki a koutou i te tuatahi, he manaaki i a koutou te take. Kia tahuri ai koutou ia tangata ia tangata i ā koutou mahi kino.”

Ko Pita rāua ko Hoani i mua i te Rūnanga

4 I a Pita rāua ko Hoani e kōrero ana ki te iwi. Ka puta ohorere ki a rāua ngā tohunga, te āpiha o te ope tiaki i te temepara, me ngā Haruki ki a rātau. ²E riri ana rātau ki tā rāua akoranga me te kauhau i te aranga mai i te hunga mate i roto i a Īhu. ³Ka whakarautia rāua, tukuna ki te whare herehere ā pā noa te aonga ake o te rā, i te mea kua tō kē tērā rā. ⁴Otirā, he tinitini rātau i rongo i te kupu i whakapono, ā, ko te tokomaha o ngā tāngata e rima mano pea.

⁵I te aonga ake ka huihui ō rātau rangatira, ngā kaumātua, me ngā karaipi ki Hiruhārama. ⁶I reira hoki ko Anaha, te tino tohunga, rātau ko Kaiapa, ko Hoani, ko Arehānara, me ētahi nō tōna whānau. ⁷Ka whakatūria rāua ki waenganui. Ka pātai rātau, “Nā wai, nō tēhea ingoa, i meatia ai tēnei e kōrua?”

⁸Nā, ki tonu a Pita i te Wairua Tapu. Ka mea ia ki a rātau, “E ngā rangatira o te iwi, e ngā kaumātua! ⁹Kei te uiuia māua āianei mō te mahi pai i mahia ki te tangata hauā? I pēheatia taua tangata i ora ai? ¹⁰Whakarongo ki tēnei, koutou me te iwi katoa o Iharaira! I ripekatia e koutou a Īhu te

Mihaia nō Nahareta. I whakaarahlia ia e te Atua i te mate. Nā tōna ingoa i tū ora ai tēnei tangata i tō koutou aroaro. ¹¹Ka mea te karaipiture ko Ihu

‘te kōhatu i whakahāweatia nā e koutou, e ngā kaihanga, kua meinga nei hei hononga mō te kokonga.’

¹²Kāore he ora i tētehi atu. Kāore hoki he ingoa kē atu i raro o te rangi kua hōmai ki ngā tāngata, e ora ai tātau.”

¹³Ka kite ngā rangatira i te māia o Pita rāua ko Hoani. Ka mātau ko rāua he hunga kūware, akorangakore. Ka miharo rātau. Ka mōhio hoki he hoa rāua nō Ihu. ¹⁴Ka kite i te tangata i whakaorangia e tū tahi ana me rāua. Kāore rawa i whakaaroahia tētehi kupu whakahē mā rātau. ¹⁵Ka tono rātau i a rāua kia haere ki waho o te rūnanga. Ka kōrerorero ki a rātau anō.

¹⁶Ka mea, “Me aha e tātau ēnei tāngata? Kua kite katoa te hunga e noho ana i Hiruhārama, he merekara rerekē kua meinga nei. E kore e āhei te whakahāhore e tātau. ¹⁷Otiia, kia kua ai e hōrapa atu ki roto ki te iwi, kia kaha tā tātau whakawetiwi ki a rāua kei kōrero ki tētehi tangata ā muri nei i runga anō i tēnei ingoa.”

¹⁸Karangatia ana a Pita rāua ko Hoani e ngā rangatira. Ka mea ki a rāua kia kua rawa e kōrero e whakaako i runga i te ingoa o Ihu.

¹⁹Engari, ka whakahoki a Pita rāua ko Hoani ki a rātau, “Ko wai te mea tino tika ki te Atua? Kia whakarongo ki a koutou? Kia whakarongo ki te Atua? Mā koutou anō e whakawā!”

²⁰E kore e āhei. Me mātua kōrero e māua ngā mea i kite ai, i rongo ai mātau.”

²¹Whakatūpato ana anō rātau ki a rāua. Tukua ana kia haere. Kihai i kitea he mea e whiua ai rāua, i wehi ki te iwi. I whakakorōria katoa nei ngā tāngata i te Atua mō taua mea i meatia. ²²Kua neke atu i te whā

tekau tau te tangata i meinga nei ki a ia tēnei merekara whakaora.

Ka inoi te hunga whakapono kia māia

²³Ka tukuna rāua, ka haere ki ō rāua hoa. Kōrerotia ana ngā mea katoa i kōrero ai ngā tohunga nui me ngā kaumātua ki a rāua. ²⁴Ka rongo rātau i ēnei mea. I te whakaaro kotahi, ka karanga atu ki te Atua, “E te Ariki, e te Kīngi, nāu nei i hanga te rangi me te whenua, te moana, me ngā mea katoa ō roto. ²⁵Nā te Wairua Tapu i kōrero. Nā te māngai hoki o tō mātau matua, o tāu pononga, o Rāwiri i mea,

‘He aha ka nana ai ngā tauwiwi? Ka whakaaro horihori ai ngā iwi?’

²⁶I whakatika ake ngā kīngi o te whenua, ki te whawhai ki te Ariki rāua ko tāna Mihaia.’

²⁷He pono nei hoki te huihuinga ki tēnei pā o Herora, o Ponotio Pirato, o ngā tauwiwi, rātau ko te iwi o Iharaia. Ka whakateteki a Ihu i whakawahia e koe. ²⁸Ka mea ai rātau i ngā mea a ōu ringa, ōu whakaaro, i whakatakoto ai i mua atu. ²⁹Arohia, e te Ariki, āianei, ki ā rātau whakawetiwi. Tukua mai ki āu pononga kia tino māia te kōrero i tāu kupu. ³⁰Totoro mai tōu ringa ki te whakaora. Meatia he tohu, he mea miharo i runga i te ingoa o tāu pononga tapu, o Ihu.”

³¹I te mutunga o tā rātau inoi, ka rū te wāhi i huihui ai rātau. Ki katoa rātau i te Wairua Tapu. Māia noa atu rātau ki te kōrero i te kupu a te Atua.

Ka tāpaenga te hunga whakapono i ā rātau taonga

³²Kotahi te ngākau, kotahi te wairua, o te rōpū whakapono. Kihai tētehi o rātau i mea, māna ake tētehi o āna taonga. Heoi he mea huihui ā rātau mea katoa. ³³Nui atu te kaha o te whakaatu a ngā āpōtoro mō

te aranga o te Ariki, o ʻIhu. He nui anō te aroha noa i tukuna ki a rātau katoa. ³⁴Kāhore tētehi o rātau e noho rawakore ana. Ko te hunga he kāinga, he whare o rātau, hokona atu ana e rātau, kawea ana ngā hua utu o ngā mea i hokona. ³⁵Whakatakatoria ana ki ngā waewae i te aroaro o ngā āpōtoro. Nā, tuwhaina mā ia tangata, mā ia tangata, he mea whakarite ki te mate o ia tangata.

³⁶Arā ia a Hōhepa ia he Rīwaiti nō Kaipuru. Nā ngā āpōtoro i tuku te ingoa tāpiri ko Pānapa. Ko te whakamāoritia o Pānapa ko te Tama a te Whakamanawa. ³⁷He whenua tōna, hokona atu ana. Mauria ana ngā hua utu, whakatakatoria ana ki ngā waewae o ngā āpōtoro.

Ko Anania rāua ko Hapaira

5 Heoi anō ko tētehi tangata ko Anania tōna ingoa, rāua ko tāna hoa wahine, ko Hapaira, i hoko atu i tētehi whenua. ²Pupuritia ana e ia tētehi wāhi o te hua utu. I mōhio hoki tāna hoa wahine ki taua mea huna. Mauria ana te toenga, whakatakatoria ana ki ngā waewae o ngā āpōtoro.

³Ka mea a Pita, “Anania, nā te aha i whakakāia ai tōu ngākau e Hātana kia teka koe ki te Wairua Tapu ka pupuri ai i tētehi wāhi o te hua utu o te whenua? ⁴I te mea kāore i riro, nāu ake tāu mea? Ka oti te hoko atu kei a koe te tikanga, nē? Nā te aha tēnei mea i whakaarohia ai i roto i tōu ngākau? Kīhai koe i teka ki te tangata, engari ki te Atua.”

⁵Nō te rongonga o Anania i ēnei kupu, hinga ana ki raro, mate rawa. Ka tau te wehi nui ki te katoa i rongō i ēnei mea. ⁶Ka whakatika ngā taitama, tākai ana i a ia. Pikauria ana ia ki waho, tanumia ana.

⁷E toru ngā haora āwhiwhi, ka tomo mai tāna wahine. Kīhai i mōhio he aha te mea kua meatia. ⁸Ka mea a Pita ki a ia, “Kōrero mai ki ahau. Koinā te hua utu i hokona ai e kōrua te whenua.”

Ka mea ia, “Āe, koinā.”

⁹Ka mea a Pita ki a ia, “He aha kōrua i whakaaro tāhi ai ki te whakamātautau i te Wairua o te Ariki? Whakarongo! Kei te tatau ngā waewae o rātau i tanu i tāu tāne. Kei te tatau. Mā rātau koe e pikau ki waho.”

¹⁰Ka hinga tukutahi ki ngā waewae o Pita, hemo rawa. Ko te tomonga mai o ngā taitama, rokohanga mai kua mate a ia. Pikauria ana ia ki waho, tanumia ana ki te taha o tāna tāne.

¹¹Nui atu te wehi o te hāhi katoa me te katoa o te hunga i rangona i ēnei mea.

Ngā tohu me ngā mea whakamīharo

¹²Nā ngā ringa o ngā āpōtoro i mahi ngā tohu maha, me ngā mea whakamīharo, i roto i te iwi. I noho hoki rātau katoa ki te mahau roa o Horomona, kotahi anō te whakaaro. ¹³Kāore tētehi tangata kia mātātoa ki te uru mai ki a rātau. Otirā, maruwēhia ana rātau e te iwi. ¹⁴He nui noa atu rātau i whakapono mai ki te Ariki. I honoa ki te hunga pono te tini o te tāne, o te wāhine. ¹⁵Heoi, ka kawea e rātau ngā tūroro ki ngā huarahi. Whakatakatoria ana ki runga i ngā meinga, i ngā whāriki. Ko tō rātau tūmanako, kia pā ki tētehi o rātau te ātārangi o Pita, ahakoa pēhea te iti, inā hipa atu a ia. ¹⁶I hui te mano mai i ngā pā e noho tata ana ki Hiruhārama. I kawē mai i ngā tūroro, i a rātau e whakatiwhetatia ana e ngā wairua poke. Whakaorangia ana rātau katoa.

Ka whakawhiungia ngā āpōtoro

¹⁷Ko te tohunga nui rātau ko ōna hoa katoa, he mema i te rōpū ki ngā Haruki, ka pūhaehae rawa o rātau e whakaaro ki ngā āpōtoro. ¹⁸Ka mauheretia ngā āpōtoro, makā ana rātau ki te whare herehere ā-iwi. ¹⁹I waenga pō i huakina ngā tatau o te whare herehere e te anahera a te Ariki. Arahina mai ana rātau e ia ki waho. Ka mea, ²⁰“Haere, e tū i roto

i te temepara, kauhautia ki te iwi te karere o tēnei ora hou.”

²¹I te atatū ka tomo rātau ki te temepara, ka whakaako, pēnei i rongo ai rātau.

Ka tae mai te tohunga nui rātau ko ōna hoa. Karangatia ana kia huihui te rūnanga me ngā kaumātua katoa o te kāwai o Īharaira. Tonoa ana he tangata ki te whare herehere hei tiki i ngā āpōtoro, ²²te taenga o ngā kātipa ki te whare herehere, kihai i kite i a ngā āpōtoro i roto. Ka hoki mai, ka pūrongorongō. ²³Ka mea, “Rokohina atu e mātau e tūtaki tonu ana te whare herehere ū tonu, me ngā kaitiaki e tū ana i waho o ngā tatau. Nō te huakanga atu, kāore he tangata i kitea e mātau i roto.”

²⁴Nō ka rongo te āpiha o te temepara me ngā tohunga nui ki ēnei mea. Ka pōauautia rātau. Mīharo rātau he aha ka tipu i muri. ²⁵Nō te haerenga mai o tētehi, ka kōrero ki a rātau, ka mea, “Nana, ko te hunga i makā rā e koutou ki te whare herehere, e tū ana i te temepara, e whakaako ana i te iwi.”

²⁶I reira tonu, ka haere te āpiha rātau ko ngā kātipa, ā, ārahina mai ana rātau, otirā, kihai i taikaha, i wehi rātau i te iwi kei ākina rātau ki te pōhatu. ²⁷Ka ārahihia mai e rātau ngā āpōtoro. Ka whakatūria ki mua i te rūnanga. Ka uiui te tohunga nui i a rātau. ²⁸Ka mea, “I whakahautia mataaho mātau ki a koutou kia kaua e whakaako i runga i tēnei ingoa. Kua kī nei a Hiruhārama i ā koutou whakaakoranga. E mea ana koutou kia mau tangetange te matenga o tēnei tangata ki runga i a mātau.”

²⁹Ka whakahoki a Pita rātau ko ngā āpōtoro, ka mea, “Me whakarongo rā mātau ki te Atua, kaua ki te tangata.

³⁰Nā te Atua o ō tatau tipuna i whakaara ake a Īhu, i whakamatea nā e koutou, he mea whakairi ki te rākau. ³¹Ināianei ko Īhu hei Piriniha, hei Kaiwhakaora. Kua oti ia te whakanoho e te ringa matau o te Atua ki runga. Mō te take te

murunga hara ki a Īharaira. ³²Ko mātau ngā kaiwhakaatu i ēnei mea. Ko te Wairua Tapu anō hoki. I hōmai nei e te Atua ki te hunga e rongo ana ki a ia.”

³³I rongona o ngā rangatira i tēnei, ka riri rātau, ā, ka whakaaro kia whakamatea ngā āpōtoro. ³⁴Ka whakatika tētehi o ngā Parihi i roto i te rūnanga, ko Kamariera te ingoa, he kaiwhakamārama i te ture, he tangata e whakamihia ana e te iwi katoa. Ka whakahau kia nekehia atu aua tāngata ki waho mō tētehi wā poto. ³⁵Ka mea ki a rātau, “E ngā tāngata o Īharaira, kia tūpato ki tā koutou e mea ai ki ēnei tāngata. ³⁶I ngā rā ki muri ka puta a Teura, me te whakaari i a ia anō, ko ia he tangata nui. Piri atu ana ki a ia ētahi tāngata, tata ana ki te whā rau. Ka patua ia. Ko te hunga katoa i whakarongo ki a ia, whakamararatia atu ana, ā, kua ngaro. ³⁷A muri iho ka puta ko Hūrā o Kariri i te wā o te whakarārangitia o ngā tāngata katoa e ngā Rōmana. I ārahina e Hūrā he rōpū ki ngā Rōmana. I ngaro hoki tēnā. Ko te hunga katoa i whakarongo ki a ia, whakamararatia atu ana.

³⁸“Ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou. Kāti te mea ki ēnei tāngata! Waiho noa iho rātau! Ki te mea hoki nā te tangata tēnei whakaaro, tēnei mahi, tērā e turakina. ³⁹Mehemea nā te Atua, e kore rawa e taea e koutou te whakakāhore. Kei tūpono hoki e whawhai kē ana koutou ki te Atua!”

⁴⁰Ka whakakīki ngā rangatira i tāna kōrero. Ka karangatia ngā āpōtoro ki a rātau, ka whiua, ka whakatūpatoria kia kaua rawa e kōrero i runga i te ingoa o Īhu. Tūkua ana ngā āpōtoro kia haere. ⁴¹Haere hari atu ana ngā āpōtoro i te aroaro o te Rūnanga. Mō rātau kua meinga e pai ana kia mātēteatia mō te ingoa o Īhu. ⁴²I ia rā, i ia rā, i roto i te temepara, i ngā kāinga katoa rānei, kāore e mutu ana tā rātau whakaako, tā rātau kauhau i a Īhu, ko te Mihaia ia.

Ngā kaiāwhina tokowhitu

6 I aua rā, i te mea ka tokomaha haere ngā ākonga ka amuamu

ngā Hūrai i kōrero i te reo Kariki ki ngā Hūrai i kōrero i te reo Hiperu. Nō te mea kāre e arohia atu ā rātau pouaru ia rā, ia rā.

²Ka whakarauikahia mai e te tekau mā rua ngā ākongā katoa. Ka mea, “E kore e pai kia whakahapaina e mātau te kauhau a te Atua, ā, kia mahi whakarato. ³Tirohia mai i roto i a koutou te hunga whakapono kia tokowhitu e rongō pai ai rātau, ki ana rātau i te Wairua Tapu, i te mātauranga. Mā mātau rātau e whakatū ki tēnei mahi. ⁴Ko mātau ia ka ū tonu ki te inoi, ki te mahi kauhau.”

⁵Pai katoa te minenga ki taua kōrero. Whiriwhiria ana e rātau a Tipene, he tangata e kī ana i te whakapono, i te Wairua Tapu, rātau ko Piripi, ko Porokoru, ko Nikanora, ko Timona, ko Paramena, ko Nikora i whakatahuritia ki te whakapono Hūrai, nō Anatioka. ⁶Hoatuhia atu rātau ki te aroaro o ngā āpōtoro. Ka karakia ērā, ka whakapā i ngā ringa ki runga ki a rātau.

⁷Tipu ana te kupu a te Atua. Tino nui haere ana te tokomaha o ngā ākongā i Hiruhārama. He ope nui o ngā tohunga i tahuri mai ki te whakapono.

Te hopukanga o Tipene

⁸Ko Tipene, kī tonu i te whakapono, i te mana, nui atu ngā mea whakamiharo me ngā tohu i meatia e ia i roto i te iwi. ⁹Ka tautohe ētahi o te whare karakia Hūrai, e kīia nei te Whare Karakia Hūrai o ngā Pononga Whakawātea. Ētahi o te huihuinga o Hairini, o te huihuinga o Arēhānaria, o te huihuinga o Kirikia, o Āhia, ka taupatupatu ki a Tipene. ¹⁰Kīhai i taea e rātau te tū atu ki tōna mātauranga me te wairua i kōrero ai ia.

¹¹Ka whakakīki rātau i ētahi tāngata hei mea, “I rongō mātau i a Tipene e kōrero kohukohu ana mō Mohi, mō te Atua anō hoki.” ¹²Ka whakaohootia

te iwi. Ka whakaohootia hoki ngā kaumātua me ngā kaituhi o te ture. Ka mau a Tipene i a rātau, hopukia ana, kawea atu ana ki te Rūnanga.

¹³Whakatūria ana e rātau ētahi kaiwhakapae teka, nāna i mea, “Kāore e mutu te kōrero kino a tēnei tangata mō tēnei wāhi tapu, mō te ture hoki. ¹⁴I rongō hoki mātau i a ia e mea ana, Mā tēnei Ihu o Nahareta e whakangaro te wāhi nei, e whakaputa kē hoki ngā ritenga i hōmai e Mohi ki a tātau.”

¹⁵Ko te hunga katoa e noho ana i te Rūnanga, ka titiro pū ki a Tipene. Ka kite i tōna mata, ānō te āhua nō he anahera.

Te kauhau a Tipene ki te Rūnanga

7 Ka mea te tohunga nui ki a Tipene, “He pono rānei ēnei mea?”

²Ka mea a Tipene, “E ngā tuākana-tāina, e ngā mātua, whakarongo mai. I puta te Atua o te korōria ki tō tātau matua, ki a Āperahama, i a ia i Mehopotamia, i mua atu i tōna noho ki Harana, ³ka mea a te Atua ki a ia, ‘Haere atu i tōu whenua, i ōu whanaunga, ā, e tomo ki te whenua e whakakitea e ahau ki a koe.’

⁴“Putā mai ana a Āperahama i te whenua o ngā Karari, noho ana ki Harana. Nō te matenga o tōna pāpā, ka whakahekeā mai ia i reira e te Atua ki tēnei whenua e noho nei koutou ināianeī.

⁵“Kīhai i hoatu ki a Āperahama tētehi ipukarea i reira, kore rawa he tūranga waewae noa. Heoi, he kupu taurangi ki a ia, e hōmai hei kāinga ki tōna uri i muri i a ia, ahakoa tonu kāore āna tamariki i taua wā. ⁶I pēnei te kōrero a te Atua ki a ia. ‘Tērā tōu uri e noho manene ki te whenua kē. Ka meinga hoki hei pononga, e whā rau tau e tūkinotia ana. ⁷Ko te iwi e meinga ai rātau hei pononga, ka whakawākia e ahau,’ e ai tā te Atua, ‘muri iho i tēnei ka puta mai rātau, ā, ka koropiko ki ahau i tēnei wāhi.’

⁸I hōmai e te Atua ki a Āperahama te kawenata o te pōutoa.^e Whānau ake tā Āperahama ko Īhaka. I te waru o ngā rā ka kotia. Nā Īhaka ko Hākopa, nā Hākopa ngā tipuna kotahi mā rua.⁸

⁹“Ka hae ngā tama a Hākopa ki tō rātau tāina a Hōhepa. Hokona ana ia ki Īhipa. Otirā i a ia te Atua. ¹⁰Nā te Atua i whakora ōna matenga katoa. Hoatu ana e te Atua ki a ia he pai, he mātauranga i te aroaro o Parao kīngi o Īhipa. Meinga ana a Parao ko Hōhepa hei kawana mō Īhipa, mō tōna whare kīngi katoa.

¹¹“Ka puta he matekai ki te whenua katoa o Īhipa, o Kanaana, he mate nui. Kīhai rawa i kitea he orange e ō tātau tipuna. ¹²Nō te rongonga o Hākopa, e whai wīti ana a Īhipa, ka tonoa e ia ō tātau mātua, ko te torongia tuatahi. ¹³Nō te torongia tuarua, ka whakamōhiotia a Hōhepa ki ōna tuākana. Ka whakaaturia ki a Parao te whānau o Hōhepa. ¹⁴Ka tonoa tāngata a Hōhepa ki te karanga i tōna pāpā, i a Hākopa ki a ia, me ngā whanaunga katoa. Ko te tatau e whitu tekau mā rima rātau. ¹⁵Heke ana a Hākopa ki Īhipa, ā, ka mate a ia, me ō tātau tipuna. ¹⁶I muri iho kawea atu ana ngā tūpāpaku ki Hekeme. Whakatakotoria ana ki te ana tūpāpaku i hokona mai rā e Āperahama, he moni hiriwa te utu, i ngā tama a Hāmora i Hekeme.

¹⁷“Ka tipu te iwi, ka tini haere ki Īhipa. Ka tata mai te wā mō te mea i kōrerotia rā i mua, i te kupu taurangi a te Atua ki a Āperahama. ¹⁸Tae noa ki ‘te putanga ake o tetahi atu kīngi mō Īhipa, kīhai nei i mōhio ki a Hōhepa.’ ¹⁹Ko te kīngi te mea nāna i tinihanga tō tātau iwi, i tūkinotia ō tātau tipuna, i meatia ai kia makā atu ā rātau tamariki kei puta ki te ora.

²⁰“Nō taua wā, ka whānau a Mohi, he tangata tino ātaahua. E toru ngā marama i whakatipuria ai ia i roto i te whare o tōna pāpā. ²¹Mārakerake atu ia. Ka whāngai ia e te tamāhine a Parao. Whakatipuria ana hei tama ake māna. ²²I āta whakaakona a Mohi ki ngā mea katoa o te mātauranga o ngā Īhipiana. He whai mana rawa ia, i te kupu, i te mahi.

²³“Ka tata ōna tau ki te whā tekau, ka uru mai te whakaaro ki roto rawa kia haere ia ki ōna tuākana, ki ngā tama a Īharaira. ²⁴I tōna kitenga i tētehi o rātau e tūkinotia ana e tētehi o ngā Īhipiana, ka āwhina ia i a ia. Patua iho e ia te Īhipiana, ā, ka whai utu mōna i tūkinotia rā. ²⁵I whakahira kia mōhiotia e ōna whanaunga, nōna te ringa i hōmai e te Atua hei orange mō rātau, kīhai rātau i mōhio.

²⁶“I te aonga ake ka puta atu a Mohi ki ētahi e whāwhai ana ki a rāua. Ka tahuri ki te wawao i a rāua. Ka mea, ‘E hoa mā, he whanaunga kōrua. He aha kōrua ka kino ai tētehi ki tētehi?’

²⁷“Peia atu ana a Mohi e te tangata nōna te hē ki tōna hoa. I mea ia, ‘Nā wai koe i mea hei rangatira, he kaiwhakawā mō māua?’ ²⁸E hiahia ana koe ki te whakamate i ahau, pēra i tō whakamatenga i te Īhipiana inanahi?’ ²⁹Tāna rongonga i taua kōrero, ka tahuti atu a Mohi, noho manene ana i Miriana. Ā, tokorua āna tama i whānau ki reira.

³⁰“Nā, ka tutuki ngā tau e whā tekau. Ka puta ki a ia tētehi anahera (a te Atua) i te koraha o Maunga Hinai, i roto i te mura ahi i te rākau. ³¹Nō te kitenga o Mohi, ka miharo ki taua whakakitenga. I a ia ka whakatata atu ki te mātakitaki, ka puaki mai te reo o te Ariki ki a ia, ³²‘Ko te Atua ahau o ōu tipuna. Ko ahau te Atua o Āperahama, o Īhaka,

e 7.8 Te kokoti i te pito o te kiri o ngā tamariki tāne.

g 7.8 Ko ēnei tekau mā rua ko ngā tipuna o ngā iwi tekau mā rua o Īharaira.

o Hākopa.' Nā, wiri ana a Mohi, kore rawa i kaha ki te titiro atu.

³³“Ka mea mai te Atua ki a ia, ‘Wetekia atu ōu korehe, ko te wāhi e tū nā koe he oneone tapu. ³⁴Kua tino kite ahau i te mate o tōku iwi e noho nei i Ihīpa. Kua rongo i ā rātau auē. Kua heke iho nei ahau ki te whakaora i a rātau. Nā, haere, ka tonoa koe e ahau ki Ihīpa.’

³⁵“Ko tēnei Mohi i whakareia e ngā tokorua. Kia meatia e rāua ki a ia, ‘Nā wai koe i mea hei rangatira, hei kaiwhakawā?’ Ko Mohi i tonoa e te Atua hei rangatira, hei kaiwhakaora. Nā te mana o te Atua i puta mai te anahera ki a Mohi i te rākau. ³⁶Nā Mohi rātau i ārahi atu, i muri iho i tāna mahinga i ngā mea whakāmīharo, i ngā tohu, ki te whenua o Ihīpa, ki te Moana Whero, ki te koraha i ngā tau e whā tekau.

³⁷“Ko taua Mohi anō tenei i mea atu rā ki ngā tamariki a Ihāraira, ‘Mā te Atua e whakaara ake he poropiti mō koutou i roto i ō koutou tāina, he pēnei me ahau.’ ³⁸Ko Mohi ia i te whakaminenga i te koraha. Ko ia anō tenei i kōrero atu nei te anahera ki a ia i Maunga Hīnai. I riro mai i a ia ngā kupu ora hei hōmai ki a tātau.

³⁹“Kīhai ō tātau tīpuna i pai ki te whakarongo ki a ia. Peia atu ana ia e rātau. Hoki ana ō rātau wawata ki Ihīpa. ⁴⁰Mea ana rātau ki a Ārona,^h ‘Hanga mā mātau ētahi atua hei haere ki mua i a mātau. Ko tēnei te Mohi i ārahi mai nei i a mātau i te whenua o Ihīpa, kāore mātau e mōhio kua āhatia ia.’ ⁴¹Hangā ana e rātau he kūao kau i aua rā, tāpaea ana he patunga tapu mā taua whakapakoko. Koa ana ō rātau ngākau ki ngā mahi a ō rātau ringa. ⁴²Nā, ka tahuri kē te Atua, tukua atu ana rātau kia karakia ki te ope o te rangi. Kia pērā me te

mea i tuhia ki te pukapuka a ngā poropoiiti,

‘E te whare o Ihāraira, i hōmai koia e koutou ki ahau ngā patunga tapu me ngā whakahere i ngā tau e whā tekau i te koraha?

⁴³ Kua mau koutou ki te tāpenakara o Moroko, ki te whetū o tō koutou atua o Reipana, ki ngā whakapakoko i hangā e koutou hei koropiko atu. Māku koutou e kawē atu ki tāwāhi.

I panaia rātau e te Atua ki tāwāhi o Papurōna.’

⁴⁴“I ō tātau tīpuna te tāpenakara o te whakaaturanga i te koraha. I mea hoki te Atua ki a Mohi, kia rite ki te tauria i kite ai ia. ⁴⁵Ko taua tāpenakara he mea tuku iho i ngā whakatipuranga o muri i a Hōhepa ā tae noa ki ngā rā o Rāwiri. Ā, nā ō tātau tīpuna i mau mai i te wā i panaia e te Atua ngā iwi o te whenua i mua i tō rātau aroaro. I mau mai tērā rātau ko Hohua i haere mai ki te noho i te whenua o ngā tauīwi. I peia atu nei e te Atua rātau i te aroaro o ō tātau tīpuna. I mau te tāpenakara taea noatia ngā rā i a Rāwiri.

⁴⁶“I taea te atawhai a te Atua ki a Rāwiri. I inoi hoki māna e rapu he wāhi nohonga mō te Atua o Hākopa. ⁴⁷Nā, Horomona ia i hanga he whare mō te Atua. ⁴⁸Heoi, e kore te Runga rawa e noho ki ngā whare i hangā e te ringa. Ko tā te poropiti tēnā i mea ai,

⁴⁹ ‘Ko te rangi tōku torōna.

Ko te whenua tōku tūranga waewae.

He pēhea tā koutou e hanga ai mōku?’ e ai tā te Ariki,

^h 7.40 Ko Ārona te tuākana o Mohi.

‘Ko tēhea te wāhi e okioki ai ahau?’

⁵⁰ Ehara kē nā tōku ringa ēnei mea katoa i hanga?’

⁵¹ “E te hunga kākī mārō! Kāore nei i kotia te ngākau me ngā taringa! He whakakeke tonu tā koutou ki te Wairua Tapu! Rite tonu tā koutou ki tā ō koutou tīpuna! ⁵² Ko tēhea o ngā poropiti kāore i tūkinotia e ō koutou tīpuna? Whakamatea iho hoki e rātau te hunga i poropittitia ai te haerenga mai o te Mea Harakore. Ko koutou nei ōna kaituku, ōna kaikōhuru. ⁵³ Ko koutou, kua riro nā i a koutou te ture, i tā ngā anahera i whakatakoto mai ai. Heoi, kihai i puritia e koutou.”

Te ākina o Tipene ki te pōhatu

⁵⁴ Ā, ka rongo rātau o te Rūnanga ki ēnei mea, nā tutū ana ki roto ki ō rātau ngākau, tetē ana ō rātau niho ki a Tipene. ⁵⁵ Ko ia, kī tonu i te Wairua Tapu, tītiro matatau atu ana ki te rangi, ka kite i te korōria o te Atua. Ka kite a Ihu e tū ana i te ringa matau o te Atua. ⁵⁶ Ka mea, “Tītiro! E kite ana ahau ko ngā rangi e tūhāhā ana. Ko te Tama a te tangata e tū ana i te ringa matau o te Atua!”

⁵⁷ Kātahi, rātau ka hāmama, he nui te reo, ka puru i ō rātau taringa. Kotahi tonu te omanga atu ki a ia. ⁵⁸ Ka makā ia e rātau ki waho o te pā. Ākina ana ki te pōhatu kia whakamatea. Ko ngā kaititiro i whakatakoto i ō rātau kākahu ki ngā waewae o tētehi taimama, ko Hāora te ingoa. ⁵⁹ Ākina ana e rātau (o te Rūnanga) a Tipene ki te pōhatu. Nā e karanga a Tipene, e mea ana, “E te Ariki, e Ihu, ka tukua tōku wairua ki a koe.” ⁶⁰ Kātahi, ia ka tūturi kī raro, ka karanga, he nui reo, “E te Ariki! Kāua tēnei mea e whakapaetia ki a rātau!” Ā, i tāna kōrerotanga i tēnei, ka mate.

8 E tautoko ana a Hāora i a te Rūnanga ki te matenga o Tipene.

Te whakawhiu o Hāora i te hāhi

I taua rā ka oho he whakatoinga nui ki te hāhi i Hiruhārama, ā, marara

ana, puta noa i ngā wāhi o Hūria, o Hamaria te katoa o rātau, hāunga ngā āpōtoro. ² Nā ētahi tāngata whakapono a Tipene i tanu. He nui tā rātau tangihanga mōna. ³ Ko Hāora ia, whakawhiua ana e ia te hāhi. Tomo ana ki tēnā whare, ki tēnā whare, tōia ana ngā tāne me ngā wāhine, hoatu ana ki roto ki te whare herehere.

Ka kauhautia te rongopai ki Hamaria

⁴ Ko te hunga whakapono, ko ngā mea i whakamararatia rā, e haereere ana ki te kauhau i te kupu. ⁵ Ko Piripi i heke atu ki tētehi pā o Hamāria, kauhau ana i a te Mihaia ki a rātau. ⁶ Kotahi tonu te whakaaro o ngā mano ki ngā mea i kauhautia ai e Piripi, i a rātau e rongo ana, e kite ana i ngā tohu i mea ai ia. ⁷ I peia atu ngā wairua poke i roto i te tini o rātau e nohoia ana, e tiro ana te auē. He tokomaha e pā ki a rātau he pararūtiki, rātau anō e noho hauā ana, i whakaorangia. ⁸ Nui atu te harikoa i taua pā.

Ko Haimona, he tangata mahi mākutū

⁹ I reira tētehi tangata, ko Haimona te ingoa, he mahi mākutū tāna i mua i roto i taua pā. Miharo ana te iwi o Hamaria. He pākiwaha ia, i mea ko ia he tangata nui. ¹⁰ I whakaronga katoa rātau ki a ia, te iti me te rahi, i mea, “E tika ana kia kiia, ‘Ko tēnei tangata he Atua, ko te Mana Nui!’” ¹¹ I whakarongo rātau ki a ia, nō te mea kua roa kē e miharo ana ki āna mahi mākutū.

¹² Heoi anō, nō rātau ka whakapono ki a Piripi, e kauhau ana i te rongopai o te rangatiratanga o te Atua, i te ingoa o Ihu te Mihaia, ka iriiria rātau, ngā tāne me ngā wāhine. ¹³ Ko Haimona tonu tētehi i whakapono. Ā, ka iriiria ka piri tahi ki a Piripi. Nō tōna kitenga i ngā tohu me ngā mea whakamiharo i mahia, ka tūmeke ia.

¹⁴I te rongonga o ngā āpōtoro i Hiruhārama kua whakaae a Hamaria i te kupu a te Atua, ka tonoa atu e rātau a Pita rāua ko Hoani ki a rātau. ¹⁵Haere ana te tokorua. Ka inoi mō te hunga whakapono hou, kia ringihia te Wairua Tapu ki a rātau. ¹⁶Kāore anō hoki Te Wairua Tapu i tau noa ki tētehi o rātau. He mea iriiri kau i runga i te ingoa o te Ariki, o Ihu. ¹⁷I tērā wā ka whakapākia iho ngā ringa o Pita rāua ko Hoani ki a rātau. Ka riro mai te Wairua Tapu ki a rātau.

¹⁸I kite a Haimona nā te whakapānga iho o ngā ringa o ngā āpōtoro i hōmai ai te Wairua Tapu. Ka tāpaea he ohaoha ki a Pita rāua ko Hoani (kia hokona i tēnei mana). ¹⁹Ka mea, “Hōmai hoki ki ahau tēnei mana. Kia ringihia te Wairua Tapu ki a rātau e whakapākia atu e ahau ōku ringa ki runga.”

²⁰Ka whakahoki kōrero a Pita ki a ia, “E kī! E kī! Ko wai koe me tāu ohaoha! Whakaaro koe mā te ohaoha ka whiwhi ai koe ki te mea hōmai noa a te Atua? ²¹Kāore he wāhi mōu i tēnei mahi, kāore he inati. Kāore i tika tōu ngākau i te aroaro o te Atua. ²²Tahurititia, ripenetātia tēnei kino ōu. Inoi ki te Atua. Pēhea nei e murua e te Atua te whakaaro o tōu ngākau. ²³Kua kite ahau kua pūkawa tōu ngākau, ā, kua mauhere koe i te hē!”

²⁴Ka whakahoki a Haimona, ka mea, “Mā korua e inoi mōku ki te Ariki. Inoia kia kore ai e taea tētehi o ngā mea kua kōrerotia mai nā e kōrua.”

²⁵Ka kauhau e Pita rāua ko Hoani i te kupu a te Ariki, me whakapuaki hei kaiwhakaatu. I muri iho ka hoki rāua ki Hiruhārama. I runga i te huarahi ka kauhau rāua i te rongopai ki te tokomaha o ngā kāinga o ngā Hamari.

Ko Piripi rāua ko te āpiha Etiopiana

²⁶Ka kōrero he anahera a te Ariki ki a Piripi. Ka mea, “Whakatika, haere ki te tonga, ki te huarahi e heke atu ana i Hiruhārama ki Kaha, he koraha tērā.” ²⁷Whakatika ana a Piripi, haere ana. I runga i te huarahi ka tūtaki ki tētehi tangata o Etiopia, he unaka, he āpiha nā te Kanarahi o ngā Etiopiana, ko te kaitiaki ia o āna taonga katoa. I hoki ia i tōna haerenga ki Hiruhārama ki te karakia. ²⁸I tōna hokinga e noho ana i runga i tōna hāriata. E pānui ana i te pukapuka a Ihāia poropiti.

²⁹Ka mea te Wairua Tapu ki a Piripi, “Whakatata atu, ka haere atu koe ki te hāriata rā.”

³⁰Ka oma a Piripi ki a ia. Ka rongoi te tangata e pānui ana i te pukapuka a Ihāia poropiti. Ka mea a Piripi, “E mātāu an rānei koe ki tāu e pānui nā?”

³¹Ka mea ia, “Me pēhea koia? E hiahia ana tētehi hei arataki i ahau.” Ka mea ia ki a Piripi kia eke ki runga kia noho tahi me ia.

³²Ko te wāhi o te karaipiture e pānuitia nei e te āpiha ko tēnei,

“I ārahina ia ānō he hipi kia patua.

Me te reme e wahangū ana i te aroaro o tōna kaikutikuti,

kihai i tuwhera tōna waha.

³³I tōna whakapōrarutanga i whakakorea he whakawā mōna.

Mā wai hoki tōna whakatipuranga e kōrero?

Kua kāhakina tōna ora i te whenua.”

³⁴Ka whakahoki te āpiha ki a Piripi, ka mea, “Tēnā koa, mō wai tēnei kōrero a te poropiti? Mōna ake anō, mō tētehi atu rānei?” ³⁵Ka puaki te māngai o Piripi, ā, timata mai i taua

karaiture, kauhautia ana e ia te rongopai mō Ihu ki a ia.

³⁶I a rāua e haere ana i te huarahi ka tae atu rāua ki tētehi wai. Ka mea te āpiha, “Titiro! He wai! He aha te mea e kore ai ahau e iriiria?” ^{37k}
³⁸Kātahi ia ka whakahau i te hāriata kia tū. Ka haere rāua tokorua ki roto i te wai, a Piripi rāua ko te āpiha. Iriiria ana te āpiha e Piripi.

³⁹I tō rāua pikinga ake i te wai, kāhakina atu a Piripi e te Wairua o te Ariki. Kāore te āpiha i kite anō i a Piripi. Heoi, haere tonu ana e te āpiha i tāna haerenga i runga i te koa. ⁴⁰Ko Piripi ia i kitea ki Ahota. Mai i reira i āmio ki ngā pā katoa, kauhautia ana e ia te rongopai. A, ka tae noa ia ki Hiharia.

Te huringa o Hāora ki te whakapono

(Ngā Mahi 22.6-16; 26.12-18)

9 Ko Hāora ia kei te whakawehiwehi tonu i te kōhuru mō ngā ākongā a te Ariki. Haere ana ia ki te tohunga nui, ²ki te tono tuhituhi hei kawē atu māna ki ngā whare karakia o Ramahiku. He tuhituhi hoki ēnei hei whakamana i tāna kawē mauhere i ngā tātanga e kitea ana nō te Huarahi o Ihu, tāne mai, wāhine mai, ki Hiruhārama.

³I a Hāora e haere ana tata atu ki Ramahiku, ka tāwharau ohoreretia mai ia e tētahi rama piātaata nō te rangi. ⁴Hinga ana ia ki te whenua. Ka rongo ake i tētehi reo e mea ana ki a ia, “Hāora, Hāora, he aha tāu e whakawhiu nei i ahau.”

⁵Ka mea a Hāora, “E te Ariki, ko wai koe?”

Ka mea ia, “Ko Ihu ahau, e whakawhiua nei e koe. ⁶Whakatika, tomo atu ki te pā. Ka kōrerotia ki a koe tāu hai mahi.”

⁷Ko ngā tātanga i haere tahi i a Hāora tū reokore ana. Rongo kau

ana ki te reo, kāore rātau i kite tangata. ⁸Ka whakatika ake a Hāora i te oneone. I te tuwheratanga o ōna kanohi, kihai rawa ia i kite aha. Ārahina ā-ringatia ana ia e rātau, mauria ana ia ki Ramahiku. ⁹Putā noa ngā rā e toru e kore ana ia e kite. Kihai hoki i kai, kihai i unu.

¹⁰Nā, i Ramahiku tētehi ākongā, ko Anania te ingoa. Ka mea te Ariki ki a ia, i roto i tētahi matakitenga āna, “Anania.”

Ka mea tēra, “Tēnei ahau, e te Ariki.”

¹¹Ka mea te Ariki ki a ia, “Whakatika, haere ki te huarahi e kīia nei ko te Huarahi Tōtika. Ka ui i te whare o Hūrā mō tētehi ko Hāora te ingoa, nō Tarahu. Kei te inoi ia. ¹²Kua kite ia i tētehi tangata, ko Anania te ingoa, e tomo mai ana, e whakapā ana i ōna ringa ki a ia, kia kite anō ia.”

¹³Ka whakahoki a Anania, “E te Ariki, he tokomaha āku i rongo ai mō tēnei tangata. E mea ana rātau mō te nui o te kino i mahia e ia ki tāu hunga tapu i Hiruhārama. ¹⁴Kei te haere mai ia kia herea te hunga katoa e karanga ana ki tōu ingoa. Kei a ia he tohu mana nā ngā tohunga nui.”

¹⁵Ka mea te Ariki ki a ia, “Haere! He kaupapa whiriwhiri ia nāku. Ko ia hei mau i tōku ingoa ki te aroaro o ngā tauwiwi, o ngā kīngi, i ngā tama hoki a Ihairaira. ¹⁶Ka whakakitea e ahau ki a ia te nui o ngā mea e mamae ai ia mō tōku ingoa.”

¹⁷Nā, haere ana a Anania, tomo ana ki roto ki te whare. Ka whakapā i ōna ringa ki a Hāora. Ka mea, “E tōku tāina, Hāora, nā te Ariki, nā Ihu, i puta rā ki a koe i te huarahi i haere mai nā koe, nāna ahau i tono mai, kia kite anō ai koe. Whakakīia ai koe ki te Wairua Tapu.” ¹⁸Makere tonu iho ētahi mea, ānō he unahi, i

k 8.37 I te tuhinga tuatahi o te pukapuka ko Ngā Mahi a Ngā Āpōtoro i te reo Kariki kāore ētahi kupu mō te rārangi 37. I ētahi tuhinga tō muri rerenga ruarua ka tāpiri te katoa, te uingā rānei, o ēnei kupu: *Ka mea a Piripi, “I te mea kua whakapono tūturu koe, me whakaae ahau.” Te whakahoki a te āpiha, ko tēnei, “E whakapono ana ahau ko Ihu te Mihāia, ko ia te Tama a te Atua.”*

ōna kanohi. Kite anō ana. Ka tū, kua iriiria. ¹⁹Ka kai ia, ka whai kaha.

Ka kauhau a Hāora i Ramahiku

Noho ana a Hāora ki ngā ākongā i Ramahiku mō ētahi rā. ²⁰Inamata kauhautia ana e ia i roto i ngā whare karakia Hūrai, ka mea, “Ko Īhu te Tama a te Atua.”

²¹Mīharo ana te hunga katoa i rongo. Ka mea, “Ehara inanei i te kaitūkinō o te hunga i karanga ki te ingoa o Īhu i Hiruhārama? Ko te mea anō tēnei i haere mai ai ia, kia herea rātau, kia ārahina ki ngā tohunga nui.”

²²Ko Hāora ia ka nui haere kē atu tonu tōna kaha. Whakapororarutia ana e ia ngā Hūrai e noho ana i Ramahiku. I a Hāora e whakakite ana ki a rātau ko Īhu te Mihaia. ²³Ka maha ngā rā ka pahure, ka rūnanga ngā Hūrai kia whakamatea a Hāora. ²⁴Heoi, i mātau a Hāora ki tā rātau whakangārahu mōna. Tūtei ana rātau ki ngā kūwaha o te pā i te ao, i te pō, kia whakamatea ia. ²⁵Otiia, i mau ngā ākongā ki a ia i te pō. Whakahekea iho ana e rātau rā te pakitara pōhatu i roto i te kete.

Ko Hāora kei Hiruharama

²⁶Nō te taenga mai o Hāora ki Hiruhārama, ka whai ia kia uru atu ia ki ngā ākongā. Heoi, wehi katoa ana rātau i a ia. Kihai i whakapono he ākongā ia. ²⁷Ko Pānapa ia i tango i a ia, mauria ana ia ki ngā āpōtoro. Kōrerotia ana e ia ki a rātau tōna kitenga i te Ariki i te huarahi, te kōrerotanga o te Ariki ki a Hāora. Te māia hoki o Hāora ki te kauhau i Ramahiku i runga i te ingoa o Īhu.

²⁸Ka noho a Hāora ki te hunga whakapono. Hāereere atu ana, hāereere mai ana i Hiruhārama. Ka tū māia a ia ki te kōrero i runga i te ingoa o te Ariki. ²⁹Kōrero ana, tautohe ana hoki ia ki ngā Hūrai Kariki. Ka hirihī rātau kia whakamatea ia. ³⁰Nō te mōhiotanga o ērā atu o te hunga

whakapono, ka mauria ia e rātau ki raro ki Hiharia. Tonoa atu ana ia e rātau ki Tarahu.

³¹Ka whai tānga manawa te hāhi, puta noa i Hūria katoa, i Kariri, i Hamaria. Tipu ana te hāhi. Haere ana rātau i runga i te wehi o te Ariki, i te whakamārie hoki a te Wairua Tapu. Nui haere ana te hāhi.

Ko Pita kei Raira kei Hopa

³²Nā, i a Pita e hāereere ana puta noa ngā wāhi katoa, ka tae iho hoki ia ki te hunga whakapono e noho ana i Raira. ³³Ka kitea e ia i reira tētehi tangata ko Inia te ingoa, kua waru ōna tau e takoto ana i runga i tōna whāriki. ³⁴Ka mea a Pita ki a ia, “Inia, ka ora koe i a Īhu te Mihaia. Whakatika! Pōrukuhia tōu whāriki!” Nā, whakatika tonu ake ia. ³⁵I kite katoa hoki i a ia te hunga e noho an i Raira, i te Harona. Tahuri ana rātau ki te Ariki.

³⁶Nā, tērā tētehi ākongā i Hopa e noho ana, ko Tia^m te ingoa. He wahine tēnei i hikaka katoa ki ngā mahi pai, ki ngā mahi atawhai rawakore. ³⁷I aua rā ka tūrorotia ia, ka mate. Ka oti i a rātau te horoi i a ia, ka whakatakotoria ia ki tētehi rūma i runga. ³⁸Ko Raira e tata atu ana ki Hopa. Ka rongo ngā ākongā e noho ana a Pita ki Raira. Tonoa e rātau tokorua ngā tāngata ki a ia, hai mea, “Kaua e whakaroa te haere mai ki a mātau.”

³⁹Whakatika ana a Pita, haere ana rātau. I tōna taenga atu ka ārahina rātau ki te rūma i runga. Tū ana ngā pouaru katoa i tōna taha, tangi ai. Ka whakaatu ki a Pita i ngā weru, i ngā kākahu i hangaia e Tia, i a ia e noho ana i reira. ⁴⁰Ka tonoa rātau katoa e Pita ki waho. Ka tuku ia i ōna turi, ka inoi. Ka tahuri ake ia ki te tūpāpaku, ka mea, “E Tia, e ara.” Ka titiro ōna kanohi, i tōna kitenga i a Pita, ka noho ia. ⁴¹Ka hoatu e ia tōna ringa ki a ia, ka whakaara ake i

a ia. Karangatia ana e Pita te hunga whakapono me ngā pouaru, ā, tukua oratia atu ana a Tia.

⁴²I mōhiotia tēnei mea puta noa i Hopa katoa. He tokomaha hoki i whakapono ki te Ariki. ⁴³He maha ngā rā i noho ai a Pita ki Hopa. Ka noho ki a Haimona kaimahi hiako.

Ko Pita rāua ko Koroniria

10 Ā, ka noho i Hiharia tētehi tāngata ko Koroniria te ingoa. Ko ia he ngārahu nō te ope taua i kiia ko ngā Itariana. ²He tāngata karakia ia, e koropiko ana ki te Atua, rātau ko tōna whare. He maha āna mahi atawhai ki te iwi rawakore. Inoi tonu ai ia ki te Atua. ³I waenga o te poupoutanga me te tōrengitanga o te rā, i kite ariari ia he anahera a te Atua. Kai te haere mai te anahera ki a ia, ka mea, “Koroniria!”

⁴Kai te matakū ia. Ka titiro matatau atu ia ki te anahera. Ka mea, “He aha, e Tā?”

Ka whakahoki te anahera, “Kua puta āu karakia me āu mahi atawhai ki mua i te Atua. Kai mahara te Atua ki a koe. ⁵Tonoa ake he tāngata ki Hopa. Tikina e rātau a Haimona, ko tētehi atu anō ingoa ko Pita. ⁶He manuhiri a Haimona Pita nā tētehi anō Haimona he kaimahi hiako. Ko tōna whare e tata ana ki te moana.”

⁷Ka haere te anahera i kōrero ki a ia. Ka karanga a Koroniria ki tokorua o āna pononga tāne. Ka karanga anō hoki ki tētehi hōia whakapono, he tūmau ki a ia. ⁸Ka kōrero ki a rātau ngā mea katoa kua meatia. Ā, ka tonoa rātau e ia ki Hopa.

Te moemoeā matakite a Pita

⁹I te aonga ake, i te poupoutanga o te rā, i a rātau e haere na, e whakatata ana ki te tāone, ka kake a Pita ki runga ki te tuanui, ki te inoi. ¹⁰Ka pā ki a ia te matekai. Ka pirangi ia ki te kai. I a rātau e taka mai ana, ka tau iho he moemoeā ki a ia. ¹¹Ka kite ia i te rangi kua tuwhera. E heke iho ana tētehi papahīti, he

mea tuku iho mā ngā pito e whā, whakapā ki te oneone. ¹²I roto i taua papahīti ngā momo kararehe waewae whā katoa. I roto anō ngā ngārara katoa o te whenua, me ngā manu o te rangi. ¹³Ka puta mai he reo ki a ia, “Whakatika, Pita. Patua, kainga.”

¹⁴Ka whakahoki a Pita, “Kāore, e te Ariki! Hore kau ahau i kai i te mea noa, i te mea poke rānei.”

¹⁵Ka puta mai anō he reo ki a ia, ka tuaruatia, “Ko ngā mea i meatia e te Atua kua akuaku, kaua e whaiwhakaaro he mea poke.” ¹⁶E toru ngā meatanga o tēnei. I reira tonu ka tangohia atu taua papahīti ki te rangi.

¹⁷I raruraru a Pita i roto i a ia ki te tikanga o tēnei moemoeā. I taua wā tonu, kua tae mai ngā tāngata i tonoa mai rā e Koroniria, tērā kua uiui ki te whare o Haimona. Tū ana rātau i mua o te tatau. ¹⁸Karanga atu ana, pātai mai ana, kei reira rānei e noho ana a Haimona Pita.

¹⁹E whakaaroaro ana a Pita mō taua moemoeā. Ka mea te Wairua Tapu ki a ia, “Tokotoru ngā tāngata e kimikimi ana i a koe. ²⁰Whakatika, heke iho. Kua he mea e āraia ana i tōu haerenga tahi me rātau. Nāku hoki rātau i tonoa mai.”

²¹Ka heke iho a Pita ki aua tāngata, ka mea, “Ko ahau tēnei e kimia nei e koutou. He aha te pūtake o tā koutou haerenga mai?”

²²Ka mea rātau, “Nā Koroniria, he toihau o te ope taua, he tāngata tika, e koropiko ana i te Atua. E kōrerotia paitia ana e ngā Hūrai katoa. Kua tohungia ia e tētehi anahera tapu kia tikina atu koe ki tōna whare. Kia rongo a Koroniria ki ētahi kupu kua kōrerotia e koe.” ²³Pōhiritia ana rātau e Pita hei manuhiri māna.

Ka haere a Pita ki te whare o Koroniria

Aoake te rā, ka haere atu a Pita me ngā tāngata e toru. Ko ētahi o te hunga whakapono nō Hopa i haere tahi me ia. ²⁴Auināke ka whakauru

rātau ki Hiharia. Ko Koroniria e tatari mai ana ki a rātau. Kua karangatia e ia ki te huihui mai ōna whanaunga me ōna tino hoa. ²⁵Nō ka uru atu a Pita, ka tūtaki a Koroniria ki a ia, ka tūturi ki ōna waewae he tohu whakaute ki a ia. ²⁶Otirā, ka riaki a Pita i a ia. Ka mea, “E tū ki runga. Ko au ake anō he tangata.” ²⁷I a ia e kōrero ki a Koroniria, ka tomo atu a Pita ki roto. Ka kite i te huihuinga tokomaha.

²⁸Ka mea atu ki a rātau, “E mātau ana koutou e kore e tika kia toro, kia huihui, te tangata o ngā Hūrai ki te tangata iwi kē. Kua whakakitea e te Atua ki ahau kia kaua e kiia tēhehi tangata he noa, he poke. ²⁹Nā konā i haere mai ahau kāre he pātai i te aha. Ko tāku pātai he aha te take i tikina ake ai ahau?”

³⁰Ka mea a Koroniria, “Ka whā ngā rā ināianeī tae mai ki tēnei hāora, e whakarite ana ki ahau i te hāora o te inoi i roto i tōku whare. Anā! Ka tū he tangata i tōku aroaro, kanapa tonu te kākahu. ³¹Ka mea ia, ‘E Koroniria, kua rangona tāu inoi. E maharatia ana āu mahi atawhai i te aroaro o te Atua. ³²Tonoa he tangata ki Hopa, kia tono ki a Haimona Pita kai te haere mai ki a koe. He manuhiri ia i roto i te whare o Haimona kaimahi hiako, i te taha moana.’ ³³I reira ka tono tāngata atu ahau ki a koe. He pai rawa tōu haerenga mai. Kei konei katoa mātau kei te aroaro o te Atua. Kua rite mātau ki te whakarongo ki ngā mea katoa kua whakahaua e te Ariki ki a koe.”

Te kauhau a Pita

³⁴Ka puaki te māngai o Pita, ka mea, “He pono ka mōhio ahau e tōkeke ana te Atua. ³⁵I whakaae te Atua te tangata e wehi ana ki a ia, e mahi ana i te tika, i roto i ngā tini iwi. ³⁶I tukua mai e te Atua te kupu ki ngā tamariki a Iharaira. Kai te kauhau i te rongopai o te rangimārie nā Ihu te Mihaia, ko ia te Ariki o te katoa. ³⁷Kai te mōhio koutou i kauhautia rā

puta noa i Hūria katoa. I tīmata mai i Kariri, i muri o te iriiri i kauhautia e Hoani. ³⁸Ka whakawahi e te Atua a Ihu o Nahareta ki te Wairua Tapu, ki te kaha. Hāereere ana a Ihu ki te mahi i te pai, ki te whakamātūtū i te hunga katoa i whakawhiungia e te rēwera. Kai a ia te Atua.

³⁹“Ko mātau hoki ngā kaiwhakaatu o ngā mea katoa i mea ai ia ki te whenua o ngā Hūrai, ki Hiruhārama hoki. Kōhurutia ana ia e rātau, he mea whakairi ki runga ki te ripeka. ⁴⁰I whakaarahia ake a Ihu e te Atua i te mate i te toru o ngā rā. Whakakitea ana ia e te Atua. ⁴¹Ehara i te mea i kitea e te iwi katoa. Engari i kitea e te hunga i whiriwhiria i mua e te Atua, arā e mātau. I kai tahi mātau me ia, i unu tahi hoki, i muri i tōna aranga ake i te hunga mate. ⁴²I whakahau ia ki a mātau kia kauhau ki te iwi. Kia whakapuaki ko ia tā te Atua i whakarite ai hei kaiwhakawā mō te hunga ora, mō te hunga mate. ⁴³He kaiwhakaatu ngā poropiti katoa mōna, arā mā tōna ingoa ka whiwhi ai ki te murunga hara ngā tāngata katoa e whakapono ana ki a ia.”

Ka whiwhi ngā tauwiwi i te Wairua Tapu

⁴⁴I a Pita e kōrero ana i ēnei kupu, ka tau iho te Wairua Tapu ki te hunga katoa e whakarongo ana ki te kupu. ⁴⁵Ko te hunga o te pōutoa i whakapono nei, ka ngā mea i haere tahi mai me Pita, mīharo ana nō te mea kua ringihia tahitia iho te Wairua Tapu ki ngā tauwiwi. ⁴⁶I rongo rātau ki ngā reo i kōrero ai rātau. I rongo hoki i a rātau e whakanui ana i te Atua.

Ka mea a Pita, ⁴⁷“E āhei rānei te whakakāore e tēhehi te wai, kia iriiria? Kua whiwhi rātau tahi me tātau ki te Wairua Tapu.” ⁴⁸Ka whakahau ia kia iriiria rātau i runga i te ingoa o Ihu te Mihaia. Ka inoi rātau ki a Pita kia noho me rātau mō ētahi rā.

Te kōrero whakamārama a Pita ki te hāhi i Hiruhārama

11 Ka rongo ngā āpōtoro me te hunga whakapono i Hūria, kua tango hoki ngā tauwi i te kupu a te Atua. ²Ka tae ake a Pita ki Hiruhārama. Ka whakahēngia ia e te hunga o te pōutoa. ³Ka mea rātau, “I haere koe ki roto ki ngā tāngata kihai i pōuto, nga tāngata no rawaho, i kai tahi koutou!”

⁴Ka timata a Pita ki te whakarārangi i ana korero ki rātau. ⁵Ka mea, “I te pā ahau, o Hopa, e inoi ana. Ka matakite au i reira, penei i te papahiti nui, he mea tukuiho i te rangi ma ngā pito e whā. Ka titiro ki tētehi mea e heke iho ana, ānō he papahiti nui, he mea tuku iho i te rangi mā ngā pito e whā. Ka heke iho ki ahau. ⁶Ka titiro au ki roto ka kite i nga kararehe waewae whā o te whenua, i ngā kararehe kōwao me ngā mea ngōkingōki me ngā manu o te rangi. ⁷Ka rongo hoki ahau he reo e mea mai ana ki ahau, ‘E ara, e Pita. Patua, kainga.’

⁸“Otirā, ka kī atu ahau, ‘Kāore, e te Ariki! Kianō hoki tētehi mea noa, poke rānei, i whakauru ki tōku māngai.’

⁹“Ka whakahoki tuarua mai he reo nō te rangi, ‘Ka ā te Atua i mea ai kia mā, kua e meinga e koe kia whaiwhakaaro kia poke.’ ¹⁰E toru ngā meatanga o tēnei. Ka hūtia katoatia atu anō ki te rangi.

¹¹“Nā, i taua wā anō kua tū ngā tāngata tokotoru ki mua i te whare i noho ai ahau. He mea tonu mai nō Hiharia ki ahau. ¹²Ka mea te Wairua ki ahau kia haere tahi mātau, kia kua ahau e ruarua. I haere tahi anō i ahau ēnei tokoono o te hunga whakapono. A, tomo ana mātau ki te whare o te tangata i karanga ai. ¹³Ka kōrerotia mai e ia ki a mātau tōna kitenga i te anahera i tōna whare e tū ana. Ka mea te anahera, ‘Tonoa ētahi tāngata ki Hopa, tikina a Haimona Pita. ¹⁴Māna e kōrero ki a koe ētahi

kupu e ora ai koutou ko tōu whare katoa.’

¹⁵“A, nōku ka timata ki te kōrero, ka tau iho te Wairua Tapu ki a rātau. Ka pērā anō me ia ki a tātau i te timatanga. ¹⁶Kātahi ahau ka mahara ki te kupu a te Ariki, ki tāna i mea ia, ‘I iriiri rā a Hoani ki te wai. Ko koutou ia ka iriiria ki te Wairua Tapu.’ ¹⁷I hoatu ki a rātau e te Atua e rite tonu ki tāna i hōmai hoki ki a tātau, i a tātau i whakapono ai ki te Ariki, ki a Ihu te Mihaiā. Ko wai ahau, kia āhei te ārai atu i te Atua?”

¹⁸Nō ka rongo rātau ki ēnei mea, mutu pū tā rātau kōrero. Heoi, ka whakakorōria i te Atua. Ka mea, “Koinā, kua hōmai hoki e te Atua ki ngā tauwi te ripenetā e ora ia.”

Te hunga whakapono i Anatioka

¹⁹Ko ētahi o te hunga whakapono i whakamararatia atu i runga i te tūkinotanga, i muri iho o te kōhuru o Tipene. Hāereere ana rātau ā tae noa ki Pinikia, ki Kaipuru, ki Anatioka. Ka kauhautia te rongopai e rātau ki ngā Hūrai anake, kāore ki ētahi atu. ²⁰Ko ētahi o rātau, he tāngata nō Kaipuru, nō Hairini, ka tae ki Anatioka. Ka kōrero ki ngā Kariki anō hoki. Ka kauhau i te Ariki, i a Ihu. ²¹Kai a rātau te ringa kaha o te Ariki. He tokomaha rawa o ngā tāngata i whakapono, i tahuri ki te Ariki.

²²Ka tae te rongo o tēnei ki te hāhi i Hiruhārama. Ka tonoa e rātau a Pānapa kia haere ki Anatioka. ²³Nō tōna taenga atu, ka kite i te aroha noa o te Atua, ka hari. Ka whakahau ki a rātau katoa kia ū te ngākau, kia piri ki te Ariki. ²⁴He tangata pai hoki a Pānapa, ki tonu i te Wairua Tapu, i te whakapono. He nui anō te hunga i honoa ki te Ariki.

²⁵Me i reira ka haere atu a Pānapa ki Tarahu, ki te rapu i a Hāora. ²⁶Ka rapua a kimihia a Hāora e Pānapa. Ka kawea mai ia e ia ki Anatioka. Kotahi tino tau i huihui tahi ai rāua ki te hāhi. He nui te hunga i whakaakona. Ka karangatia ngā

ākonga he “Karaitiana” mō te wā tuatahi ki Anatioka.

²⁷I aua rā ka heke mai ētahi matakite i Hiruhārama ki Anatioka.

²⁸Ko tētehi o rātau ko Akapu te ingoa. Ka tū ia ka kōrero he whakakitenga, he mea nā te Wairua. Ka mea ia ka pā he mate nui i te hiakai ki te ao

Rōmana katoa. I puta anō tērā i ngā rā ko Karauria te emepara. ²⁹Ka āta whakaaro ngā ākonga i te tōnuitanga o tēnā, o tēnā, hei tuku hai āwhina mō te hunga whakaponono e noho ana i Hūria. ³⁰Ka tukua atu ērā e rātau ki ngā kaumātua mā te ringa o Pānapa rāua ko Hāora.

Ko te Tuhituhi a Pāora Āpōtoro ki te Hunga o Piripai

1 ¹⁻²E te hunga whakapono katoa a Īhu Karaiti kei Piripai e noho ana, koutou ko ngā kaiwhakahaere ko ngā kaiāwhina, tēnā rā koutou. Ko ngā mihi ēnei a Pāora māua ko Tīmoti, he pononga nā Karaiti Īhu, me te inoi kia tau ki a koutou te atawhai me te rangimārie o te Atua, o tō tātou Matua, o te Ariki hoki, o Īhu Karaiti.

Te inoi a Pāora mō te hunga e pānui ana i tāna reta

³Mihi ai au ki taku Atua ina mahara au ki a koutou, ⁴i ngā wā katoa e inoi nei au mō koutou me te tino hari o te ngākau, ⁵mō tō koutou whai wāhi tahi ki te Rongopai, mai i te rā tuatahi, ā tae noa ki nāianei. ⁶E whakapono ana hoki au, ko ia nāna nei te mahi pai i tīmata i roto i a koutou, māna anō e whakaoti pai ā tae noa ki te rā o Karaiti Īhu. ⁷E tika ana hoki kia pēnei tōku mahara ki a koutou katoa, nā te mea kei roto koutou i tōku ngākau, ko tātou katoa hoki e whaiwāhi tahi ana ki te atawhai o te Atua, ko au e mauherehere nei, ko tātou katoa e parahau nei, e whakaū nei i te Rongopai. ⁸Ko te Atua hoki hei kaiwhakaatu mōku mō te nui o tōku kōingo ki a koutou e pērā ana i te ngākau aroha o Karaiti Īhu. ⁹E inoi ana au, kia nui haere tonu tō koutou aroha, me te mātauranga katoa me te āta kite, ¹⁰kia mōhio ai koutou he aha ngā āhuatanga whai tikanga, kia ngākau pono ai, kia whakapae kore

ai hoki tā koutou ahu whakamua ki te rā o te Karaiti, ¹¹kia kī ai hoki koutou i te hua o te māhaki me te hūmārie o Īhu Karaiti, hei korōria, hei whakamoemiti mō te Atua.

Ko te Karaiti te orange

¹²E aku tēina-tuāhine, e pīrangi ana au kia mōhio koutou, ko ngā āhuatanga kei runga i a au e kōkiri ana i te Rongopai. ¹³Ko aku mekameka kua rongonui hei mahi ki a te Karaiti ki ngā hōia katoa a te Kāwana me ērā atu tāngata katoa, ¹⁴ā, ko te nuinga o ngā tēina-tuāhine i roto i te Karaiti e tino kaha ake ana ki te kauhau matakore i te kupu, he whakaaro ki aku mekameka.

¹⁵Ko ētahi nā te harawene me te tauwhāinga, ko ētahi nā te manako i te kaupapa, e kauhau nei i a te Karaiti. ¹⁶Ko ēnei, nā te aroha me te mōhio kua whakatūria au ki te parahau i te Rongopai, ¹⁷ko ērā, nā te whakamanamana i a rātou anō, e pānui nei i a te Karaiti, he whakaaro nō rātou ki te whakataumaha ake i aku mekameka.

¹⁸Hei aha? Ko te mea nui, kei te kauhautia a te Karaiti, ahakoa he whakataruna, he pono kē rānei te take, me taku koa i tērā, ā, ka koa tonu hoki au ā muri ake nei. ¹⁹E tino mōhio ana hoki au, mā tā koutou inoi me te whakahaere a te Wairua o Īhu Karaiti ka huri tēnei hei whakaoranga mōku, ²⁰i runga i

taku tūmanako me tāku e tino hiahia nei, ka kore rawa au e whakamā i te aha, engari ka manawanui tonu au kia whakanuitia a te Karaiti ināianei i taku tinana, pērā i mua rā, ahakoa ora, ahakoa mate. ²¹Ki a au hoki, ko te oranga ko te Karaiti, ā, ko te mate he whiwhinga. ²²Ki te ora tonu au i te tinana, ā, he hua anō e puta mai ana i taku mahi, kāore au e mōhio ko tēhea hei kōwhiri māku. ²³E tōia ana hoki au ki tētahi taha, ki tētahi taha e ngā mea e rua; e pīrangi ana hoki au ki te wehe atu me te noho ki te taha o te Karaiti; ko tēnei te mea pai rawa; ²⁴engari ko te noho tonu ki te tinana te mea pai ake mō koutou. ²⁵I runga i tēnei whakapono, e mōhio ana au ka noho tonu au ki a koutou hei tautoko i tō koutou ahunga whakamua me tō koutou koa i roto i te whakapono, ²⁶kia nui ake ai taua whakamanamana i roto i a Karaiti Ihu i taku taenga atu ki waenganui i a koutou.

²⁷Me hāngai te āhua o tō koutou whanonga ki tō te Rongopai o te Karaiti, kia rongo ai au, ahakoa kei waenganui au i a koutou me te kite i a koutou, ahakoa kei wāhi kē, e tū ana koutou i roto i te Wairua, e okeoke tahi ana i runga i te wairua kotahi mō te Rongopai. ²⁸Kāore hoki koutou e matakū ana i ngā hoariri, ko tēnei hoki he tohu tika nō te whakangaro i aua hoariri, ā, nō tō koutou whakaoranga. He mea hōmai tēnei e te Atua. ²⁹Nā tā te Karaiti manaaki koutou i whakapono ai ki a ia, me te mamae hoki ko te whakaaro ki a ia te take. ³⁰I kite koutou i mua, ā, e rongo ana koutou ināianei i taku whawhai; nā, kua whaiwāhi tahi tātou katoa ki taua whawhai.

Te nui me te māhaki o te Karaiti

2 Nō reira, mehemea he whakamanawatanga kei roto i a te Karaiti, mehemea he kupu e kaha ake ai te aroha, he whaiwāhi tahi ki te Wairua, he aroha, he ngākau tohu, ²mā koutou taku koa

e whakakī, mā te kotahitanga o te whakaaro, mā te ōritetanga o tō koutou aroha, o tō koutou wairua i runga i te whakaaro kotahi. ³Kaua e meatia te aha i runga i te tauwhāinga, i te whakamanamana rānei, engari i runga i te whakaiti i a koutou anō, arā i te whakanui a tēnā, a tēnā o koutou i ngā tāngata katoa i runga ake i a ia anō. ⁴Kaua tēnā o koutou e titiro ki ōna ake āhuatanga, engari ki ō ētahi atu katoa.

⁵Me pērā ō koutou whakaaro i ō Karaiti Ihu.

⁶He ōrite hoki tōna āhua ki tō te Atua,
engari kāore i kapohia e ia taua ōritenga.

⁷Nāna anō ia i whakapiako,
i huri hoki hei pononga, ā, ka whānau i te āhua tangata,
ā, kitea ana ia i taua āhua,

⁸ka whakaiti ia i a ia anō.

Ā, ka whai i ngā whakaritenga a te Atua,
tae noa atu ki te mate,
ki te mate i runga i te rīpeka.

⁹Nō reira, nā te Atua ia i whakatairanga,
i hua hoki ki te ingoa kei runga ake i ngā ingoa katoa,
¹⁰kia tūturi ki te ingoa o Ihu ngā turi katoa

o ngā mea o te rangi,
o te whenua, o raro hoki i te whenua,

¹¹ā, kia whakaae ngā arero katoa ko Ihu Karaiti te Ariki,
hei korōria mō te Atua Matua.

Kia tīaho hei māramatanga ki te ao

¹²E aku hoa aroha, kia kaha te mahi i runga i te wehi me te wiri kia tae ai koutou ki te whakaoranga, pērā i tā koutou whai i āku kupu, i a au i waenganui i a koutou, engari rawa ināianei i a au e ngaro nei. ¹³Kei roto hoki i a koutou te Atua e mahi ana kia kaha ai tō koutou pīrangi me tā koutou mahi kia tutuki ai tāna e pai nei.

¹⁴I roto i ā koutou mahi katoa, kia kua koutou e amuamu, e tautohetohe, ¹⁵kia kore ai e taea koutou te whakapae, kia parakore ai koutou, ngā tamariki hapakore a te Atua, i waenganui i tēnei whakatipuranga kōtītiti, hianga nei. Kei reira nei koutou tiaho ai hei whetū mō te ao. ¹⁶Kia mau tonu hoki ki te kupu o te orange, kia whakahīhi ai au ā te rā o te Karaiti i taku kore e oma, e pukumahi rānei mō te kore noa iho. ¹⁷Engari, ki te mea ka whakaherengia au, ā maringi noa taku ora, mō tō koutou whakapono, ka koa au, arā, ka koa au me koutou, ¹⁸kia pērā hoki koutou, arā, kia koa hoki koutou, ā, kia koa tahi me au.

Timoti rāua ko Epaporitu

¹⁹E tūmanako ana au i roto i te Ariki, i a Ihu, ki te tuku wawe atu i a Timoti ki a koutou, kia pai ai taku wairua i te rongō i ō koutou nā āhuatanga. ²⁰Kāore hoki i a au he tangata e pēnei ana i tōna te ngākaunui ki ngā mea e pā ana ki a koutou. ²¹E whai ana hoki ngā tāngata katoa i ā rātou ake mea, kua i ā Ihu Karaiti. ²²E mōhio ana koutou ki tōna āhua, ki tā māua mahi tahi mō te Rongopai, ānō nei he matua, he tama māua. ²³Kitea tonutia ana e au he pēhea taku tū i konei, māku ia e tuku atu. ²⁴E whakapono ana au i roto i te Ariki, ka tere tae atu hoki hoki ki a koutou.

²⁵Ki taku whakaaro, me tuku atu hoki e au a Epaporitu ki a koutou. Ko ia taku teina, taku hoamahi, e whawhai tahi nei māua mō te kaupapa, ā, nā koutou i tonu mai ki a au hei kaimahi mō ngā mea e hiahiatia ana e au. ²⁶E tino hiahia ana ia ki a koutou, me tana āwangawanga i tō koutou rongonga i tana māuiui.

²⁷Āe, i māuiui ia, i tata hemo, engari ka tohungia ia e te Atua, kua ko ia anake, engari ko au hoki, kia kore ai e pā mai ki a au tētahi āwangawanga ki runga anō i tētahi.

²⁸Nō reira, e kaikā ake ana au ki te tuku atu i a ia, kia harikoa ai koutou i tō koutou kitenga anō i a ia, ā, kia iti iho ai taku āwangawanga. ²⁹Rāhiritia ia i roto i te Ariki, me te tino koa o te ngākau, ā, whakarangatiratia ngā tāngata pēnā i a ia. ³⁰Nā āna mahi hoki mā te Karaiti ia i tata mate ai, i tata whakapau ai i tana koiara kia ea ai ā koutou mahi rato ki a au.

3 Heoi anō, e aku teina-tuāhine, kia koa koutou i roto i te Ariki. Ko te tuhi i ēnei mea ki a koutou, kāore i te whakararu i a au, engari he mea haumaruru mō koutou.

Te Tikanga Pono

²Kia tūpato ki ngā kurī,^a kia tūpato ki ngā kaimahi kino, kia tūpato ki ngā kaitūkino i te kikokiko. ³Ko tātou kē hoki te hunga o te kotinga,^e e ngākaunui ā-wairua ana ki te Atua i roto i te wairua, e koa ana i te Karaiti, i a Ihu, kāore e whakawhirinaki ana ki te kikokiko.⁸ ⁴Engari he take anō tāku ki te whakawhirinaki ki te kikokiko, ā, ki te mea he tangata atu anō e whakawhirinaki nei ki te kikokiko, he nui ake tāku take i tāna. ⁵Nō taku rā tuawaru, ka kotia au; ko taku iwi ko Ihairaira, ko taku hapū ko Pineamine, he Hūrai au nō ngā Hūrai, e ai ki te ture he Parihi; ⁶tino kaikā au ki te whaiwhai i ngā tāngata o te Hāhi, kāore he whakapae i a au i runga anō i te tika o te ture.

⁷Engari ko ēnei huanga katoa āku, i kiā e au he nama mō te painga o te Karaiti. ⁸Āe, Ki a au nei, he nama ngā mea katoa nā te tino hiranga o te mātauranga ki taku Ariki, ki a Ihu

a 3.2 He kupu whakahāwea tēnei nā ngā Hūrai i ngā tauuiwi. Kua hurihia e Pāora hei kupu whakahē mō te hunga e tohetohe ana kia kotia ngā tauuiwi e whai ana i a Ihu Karaiti.

e 3.3 Ko te kotinga e kōrerohia nei, he kotinga nō te kirimata o ngā tamariki tāne hei tohu mō te kawenata o waenganui i te Atua me Ihairaira. Tirohia Kene 17.10 me Ruka 2.21.

g 3.3 Ko te kotinga a ngā Hūrai, he āhuatanga kikokiko, engari ko te kotinga e kōrero nei a Pāora, arā, te urunga ki te hunga a te Karaiti, nō te wairua kē tērā.

Karaiti, nāna nei i ngaro ai i a au ngā mea katoa, i whakaaro ai au he parapara aua mea, kia riro ai i a au a te Karaiti hei painga mōku, ⁹ā, kia kitea ai au i roto i a ia, kua mā tōku ake tika i raro i te ture, engari mā te tika o te whakapono ki a te Karaiti, mā te tika i hōmai e te Atua i runga i te whakapono, ¹⁰kia mōhio ai au ki a ia, me te kaha o tana aranga mai, me te pāngia tahitia me ia e ana mamae, kia pērā ai hoki au i a ia i roto i tana matenga, ¹¹kia whiwhi ai au, ki te taetae, te aranga mai i te mate.

E Tāwhai ana ki te Puiaiki

¹²Kāore anō kia riro i a au, kāore anō hoki au kia tae ki te taumata o te pai, engari e whai tonu ana au me kore e mau i a au, pēnei i a au e mau nei i a te Karaiti. ¹³E aku tēina-tuāhine, kore rawa au e whakaaro kua mau kē i a au te whāinga, engari ko tēnei, kua whakarērea e au ngā mea o mua atu rā, e toro atu ana ki ngā mea o muri ake nei. ¹⁴Ko taku whāinga ko te puiaiki o tā te Atua karangatanga ake i a au i roto i a Karaiti Ihu.

¹⁵Tātou kua tae atu ki te taumata, me pēnei te whakaaro, ā, ki te mea he rerekē i tā koutou e whakaaro nei, mā te Atua e whakaari ki a koutou; ¹⁶engari ko te wāhi kua tae atu nei tātou, hei reira tātou whakarārangi ai i a tātou mō te haere whakamua.

¹⁷E aku tēina-tuāhine, kia pēnei koutou i a au nei, titiro hoki ki ngā tāngata e haere ana i runga anō i te huarahi e tauratia nei e au ki a koutou. ¹⁸Tokomaha hoki ngā mea e hāereere ana, he nui aku kōrero i mua ki a koutou mō rātou, ā, e kōrerotia tonutia ana rātou e au me te tangi a taku ngākau, ko ngā hoariri o te ripeka o te Karaiti. ¹⁹Tō rātou mutunga ko te mate, tō rātou atua ko te puku, ka tū whakahīhi i roto i ā rātou mahi whakamā, ko ō rātou

whakaaro kei te whenua e piri ana. ²⁰Ko tō tātou haukāinga hoki kei te rangi; ā, e tatari ana tātou kia tae mai i reira tō tātou kaiwhakaora, te Ariki, a Ihu Karaiti. ²¹Māna e huri te tinana o tō tātou whakapāpakutanga kia rite ai i te tinana o tana korōria, arā, ko te tutukitanga o tana kaha e whakarārangitia nei ngā mea katoa ki raro i tana mana.

He Tohutohu

4 Nō reira, e aku tēina aroha, e aku tuāhine aroha, e kōingo nei au ki a koutou, taku koa, taku karauna, kia ū rawa tā koutou tū i roto i te Ariki, e aku hoa aroha.

²E āki ana au ki a Ūoria rāua ko Hinatiki kia ōrite ngā whakaaro i roto i te Ariki. ³E tono ana hoki au ki a koe, e te rangatira, Hihike,^h e taku hoamahi tūturu, tautokona ngā wāhine i whawhai tahi nei me au mō te Rongopai, me Keremeneta hoki me ērā atu hoamahi katoa ōku kua oti nei ngā ingoa te tuhi ki te pukapuka o te ora.

⁴Kia koa i roto i te Ariki i ngā wā katoa, me taku kī anō, kia koa.

⁵Kia whakamōhioitia tō koutou āhua māhaki ki ngā tāngata katoa, kua tata mai te Ariki. ⁶Kaua e āwangawanga i te aha, engari i ā koutou inoi, me ngā tono, me ngā whakamoemiti katoa, kia whakamōhioitia atu ki te Atua ō koutou hiahia. ⁷A, mā te rangimārie o te Atua, kei runga ake i ngā whakaaro katoa, e tiaki ō koutou ngākau, ō koutou whakaaro i roto i a Karaiti Ihu.

⁸Heoi anō, e aku tēina-tuāhine, ko ngā mea pono, ngā mea whai hōnore, ngā mea tika, ngā mea parakore, ngā mea ātaahua, ngā mea e pai nei te rongo, ki te mea he painga he whakamoemiti hoki, whakaarohia aua mea. ⁹Ko ngā mea kua ākona nei e koutou, kua tukuna iho nei ki a koutou, kua rangona nei e koutou,

h 4.3 Te āhua nei, he ingoa tangata a *Hihike*, engari he kupu reo Kariki hoki ko te tikanga he hoamahi. Ko tā Pāora e kī nei, ko te āhua o *Hihike* e hāngai ana ki tana ingoa.

e mōhiotia nei e koutou i roto i a au, mahia aua mea, ā, hei a koutou te Atua o te rangimārie noho ai.

He Mihi Whakawhetai mō te Koha

¹⁰He nui taku koa i roto i te Ariki i te mea kua whakaaro anō koutou ki a au, arā, i te whakaaro tonu koutou ki a au i mua rā, engari kāore koutou i whaiwāhi ki te whakatinana i aua whakaaro. ¹¹Kāore au e kōrero ana mō taku pōhara, kua mōhio hoki au e āhei ana au ki te kuhu i a au anō, ahakoa kei hea. ¹²Kua waia au ki te pōhara, kua waia hoki au ki te whairawa, kua taunga au ki ngā mea katoa i ngā wāhi katoa, ki te mākona, ki te hiakai, ki te whairawa, ki te pōhara. ¹³I roto i a te Karaiti,ⁱ i tōku kaiwhakakaha, e kaha ana au ki ngā mea katoa, ¹⁴engari ahakoa tēnā, he pai tā koutou whaiwāhi ki taku raruraru.

¹⁵E mōhio ana koutou o Piripai, i te tīmatanga o te Rongopai, i taku haerenga mai i Makeronia, kāore he hāhi i tua atu i a koutou i tautoko i a au mō tētahi mea hoatu, hōmai

rānei, ko koutou anake i pērā. ¹⁶Ā, kotahi, e rua hoki ā koutou tukunga mai i ngā mea i hiahiatia rā e au, i a au i Teharonika. ¹⁷Ehara i te mea e whai ana au kia hōmai tētahi mea, engari kia nui haere te hua ki tōā koutou kaute. ¹⁸Kua riro i a au ngā mea katoa, kua nui ake i tāku e mate nei. Kua mākona au i nāiane i a Epaporitu i mau mai nei i ā koutou mea tino kakara, he whakahere kua manakohia e te Atua, ā, e pai ana hoki ki a ia. ¹⁹Ka whakatutukia e taku Atua ō koutou hiahia katoa kia hāngai ai ki ngā rawa kei a ia i te korōria, i roto i a Karaiti Īhu.

²⁰Kia whakakorōria te Atua, tō tātou Matua, mō ake tonu atu, Āmine.

Ngā Mihi Whakamutunga

²¹Mihia katoatia te hunga tapu i roto i a Karaiti. E mihi ana hoki ki a koutou ngā tēina kei konei i taku taha. ²²E mihi ana ki a koutou te hunga katoa a te Karaiti, engari rawa ko ngā tāngata o te whare o Hihā.

²³Kia noho te atawhai o te Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti, ki ō koutou wairua.

i 4.13 Kāore te kupu *Karaiti* i roto i te kōrero reo Kariki; kua tāpiritia kia mārama ake ai te whakaaro.

Te Tuatahi o ngā Tuhituhi Whānui a Hoani

Te Kupu koiora

1 E tuhi ana mātau ki a koutou mō te Kupu o te ora, ko ia nei nō te orokohanga rā anō. Kua rongo hoki mātau i taua Kupu, kua kite hoki ō mātau kanohi; āe, kua kite mātau, kua pā kau ō mātau ringa. ²I tōna putanga mai, ka kite mātau; ka kōrerohia e mātau e mōhio ai koe mō te ora mutunga kore, koia rā i te Matua, ā, i whakaatuhia mai nei ki a mātau. ³Ko tā mātau kua kite, kua rongo, e kauhauhia atu ana hoki ki a koutou, kia honotahi ai tātau i roto i tō mātau piriponotanga ki te Matua me tana Tama a Īhu Karaiti. ⁴E tuhia ana tēnei e mātau kia tutuki ai te harikoa i roto i a mātau.

Ko te Atua te māramatanga

⁵Nā, ko te pūrongo kua rongo mātau mai i tāna Tama, ka pāho atu ko tēnei: Ko te Atua te māramatanga, ā, kore kore ana he pōuritanga i roto i a ia. ⁶Nō reira, ki te kī tātau he piriponotanga tō tātau ki a ia, engari e hikoi ana i roto i te pōuri, e rūkahu ana tātau, kāre hoki e noho ana i roto i te pono. ⁷Engari ki te noho tātau i roto i te māramatanga - pērā hoki ki a ia i roto i te māramatanga - kātahi ka noho piriponotahi tātau ki a tātau, ka purea ō tātau hara katoa e ngā toto o Īhu Karaiti, tāna tama.

⁸Ki te kī tātau kāhore ō tātau hara, e whakapōhēhē ana tātau i a tātau, ā,

kāore ō tātau pono. ⁹Ki te whākina e tātau ō tātau hara ki te Atua ka noho pūmau ia ki tāna kī, ka tahuri ia ki te whakatika: ka murua e ia ō tātau hara ka whakanoahia tātau mai i ā tātau mahi kino katoa. ¹⁰Ki te mea tātau kāhore tātau i hara, e whakarūkahuia ana ia e tātau; kāore tāna kupu i roto i a tātau.

Ko Īhu Karaiti tō tātau kaiāwhina

2 E āku tamariki aroha, e tuhia ana ēnei mea ki a koutou kia kore ai koutou e hara. Heoi ki te hara tētahi, ko tō tātau kaiwhakawātea ki te Matua, ko Īhu Karaiti, ko te tika. ²Ko ia rā hoki te kaiwhakamārie mō ō tātau hara; kua nei mō ō tātau anake, engari mō ngā hara o te ao katoa.

³Nā, mā tā tātau noho pūmau ki āna whakahau e mōhio kauhia ai tō tātau whakapono ki a ia. ⁴Ki te kī he tangata, “E mōhio ana ahau ki a ia,” ka kore e noho pūmau ki āna whakahau, he tangata rūkahu ia, ā, kāre hoki te pono i roto i a ia. ⁵Ko ia ka noho pūmau ki tāna kupu, tīaho ana te tiketike o te aroha o Te Atua ki a ia. Mā tēnei tātau e mōhio ai kai roto tātau i a ia. ⁶Ko te tangata e kī ana, “E noho ana i roto i a ia,” me rite anō hoki tāna hikoi ki tā tērā.

Te whakahau hou

⁷E te hoa pūmau, ehara te whakahau e tuhia atu nei i te mea

hou, engari he mea tawhito nō te orokohanga rā anō. Kua rongo koutou i tēnei whakahau tawhito. ⁸Ahakoia tonu e tuhia atu ana he whakatauhou; i pono ki a ia e pono ana hoki ki a koutou nā te mea e ngaro haere ana te pōuritanga kua tīaho kē mai te māramatanga.

⁹Ko ia e kī ana kai roto ia i te māramatanga engari e hae ana ki tōna tuakana, taina rānei e noho tonu ana i roto i te pōuri. ¹⁰Ko ia e ngākau nui ana ki tōna tuakana, taina rānei e noho ana i roto i te māramatanga, ā, kore kore ana he mea i roto i a ia hai whakatakapore i a ia. ¹¹Engari ki te mauāhara ki tōna hoa whakapono, kai te wāhi pōuri ia, e hiko ana i roto i te pōuri. Kua kore noa iho e mōhio e haere ana ia ki hea nā te mea kua whakapurahia ōna karu e te pōuri.

¹²E tuhi ana ahau ki a koutou taitamariki mā,
kua murua nei ō koutou hara
i runga i tōna ingoa.

¹³E tuhi ana ahau ki a koutou,
ngā taipakeke,
kua mōhio nei koutou ki a ia,
ā, nō te orokohanga ia.

E tuhi ana ahau ki a koutou,
ngā taiohi,
kua mate nei i a koutou te
mea kino.

E tuhi ana ahau ki a koutou,
taitamariki mā,
kua mōhio nei koutou ki Te
Matua.

¹⁴E tuhi ana ahau ki a koutou,
taitamariki mā,
e māia nei koutou ki te kupu
a Te Atua,
kua turakinahia nei hoki te
mea kino ki rahaki.

¹⁵Kaua e aroha nuihia te ao kikokiko, ngā mea rānei o te ao kikokiko. Ki te aroha nuihia te ao kikokiko e tētahi, kāhore i roto i a ia he aroha ki te Matua. ¹⁶Ko ngā mea katoa o te ao - ngā manako o te tangata hara, te mate kanehe o ōna karu, te whakamanamana mō āna mahi āna rawa, ehara nō te Matua

engari nō te ao. ¹⁷E hemo haere ana te ao me ōna mate whakaharahara, engari ko rātau e noho ana i roto i te Atua ka whai orangea mō āke tonu atu.

Te hoariri o Īhu Karaiti

¹⁸E te whānau, ko te wā whakamutunga tēnei! Kua rongo kē koe mō te haerenga mai o te rēwera, ā, koia nei kua tae mai ngā hoariri maha ki a te Karaiti. Nā tēnei ka mōhio tātau ko te wā whakamutunga tēnei. ¹⁹I wehe atu rātau i a tātau, i kitea ai ehara rātau nā tātau. Mēnā nā tātau ka noho tonu mai.

²⁰Kua wahia koutou e te Mea Tapu, katoa koutou e mōhio ana. ²¹Kāhore au i te tuhi ki a koutou he kore nō koutou e mōhio ki te tika, engari he mōhio nō koutou kore rawa he rūkahu e puta ake i te tika. ²²Ko wai koia te rūkahu? Ko ia e whakakāhore ana ko Īhu te Karaiti. Koia nei te rēwera; te mea whakakāhore i te Matua me te Tama. ²³Kāre te Matua i a ia e whakakāhore ana i te Tama; ko ia e tūtohu ana i te Tama kai a ia anō hoki te Matua.

²⁴Tukuna kia mau ki ō koutou ngākau tērā kua rangona e koutou mai i te tīmatanga. Ki te mau ki ō koutou ngākau tērā kua rangonahia e koutou mai i te tīmatanga, kātahi koe ka noho ki roto i te Tama me te Matua. ²⁵Koia nei tāna ki tauranga ki a tātau, he koiara mutunga kore.

²⁶Ko ēnei mea e tuhia atu nei ki a koe e hāngai ana ki te hunga ka tāwai ki a koutou. ²⁷Heoi anō mō koutou, ko te whakawahiatanga i utaina e ia ki runga i a koutou e noho ana ki roto i a koutou, ā, kāhore he take mā tētahi atu koutou e whakaako; ko tāna whakawahitanga hoki e whakaako ana i a kotou i ngā mea katoa, ā, he pono, ehara i te rūkahu. Nō reira, kia mau ki ngā whakaakoranga a te Wairua, ka noho piri ki te Ariki.

²⁸Nō reira, e aku tamariki, kia mau ki a ia, kia tū mārō ai tātau i mua i a ia ka hoki mai anō ana ia. ²⁹E mōhio ana koutou he ngākau tapatahi ia, anā kāore koa he tamariki nā Te Runga Rawa te katoa o te hunga e mahi tika ana.

Ngā tamariki a te Atua

3 Anā te aroha a Te Matua ki a tātau, e kīa nei tātau he tamariki nāna; koia nā tātau. He kore nō te ao i mōhio ki a ia i kore ai rātau e mōhio ki a tātau. ²E ōku hoa pūmau, kua tamariki tātau nā te Atua ināianei, ā, kāre anō kia whakamōhiohia ka pēhea tātau anamata. Engari e mōhio ana tātau, inā hoki mai ana ia, ko tō tātau rite ka pērā ki tōna, nā te mea ka kite tātau i a ia kanohi ki te kanohi. ³Ko te katoa e mau ana i tēnei tūmanako mōna e wewete hē ana i a rātau, rite ki a ia kāre nei ōna hē.

⁴Ko te hunga hara e takahi ana i te ture; he takahi ture te hara. ⁵Engari e mōhio ana koe i whakakitea ia hai waha i ō tātau hara; kāre hoki he hara i roto i a ia. ⁶Ko te tangata noho i roto i a ia kāre e hara. Ko te tangata ka hara tonu kāre i kite i a ia i mōhio rānei i a ia.

⁷E ōku hoa pūmau, kua e tukua kia whakakotitihiā koe e tētahi. Ko ia ka mahi i te tika he tika anō ia, pērā hoki me tērā e tika ana. ⁸Ko ia ka mahi hara nā te rēwera ia, nō te tīmatanga rā anō hoki te haranga a te rēwera. Koia nei te take i whakaputahia ake ai te Tama a Te Atua; hai turaki i ngā mahi a te rēwera.

⁹E kore te hunga ara ake i te Atua e hara haere tonu, nā te mea ka noho tonu te kākano o te Atua ki roto i a ia; kāre e taea te hara haere, kua ara ake nei rātau i roto i te Atua. ¹⁰Mā tēnei ka mōhio tātau ko wai mā ngā tamariki a te Atua, ko wai mā ngā te rēwera: Ko ia kāre e mahi tika ehara i te tamaiti nā te Atua; me ia hoki e kore e aroha i ōna tungāne, tuāhine.

Mau aroha tētahi ki tētahi

¹¹Koia nei te karere kua rongu koe mai i te tīmatanga, me aroha tātau i a tātau. ¹²Kaua e rite ki a Keina ā te rēwera i kōhuru rā i tōna taina, i a Āpere. He aha i kōhuruhia ai e ia?

Nā te mea he kino āna mahi, ā, he tika ā tōna taina.

¹³Kaua e ohore, e ōku tuākana, tuāhine mehemea e haehia ana koe e te ao. ¹⁴E mātau ana kua haere tātau mai i te mate ki te ora i runga i te āhua o te aroha o tētahi ki tētahi. Ko ia kāre e aroha ka noho i roto i te mate. ¹⁵Ko te tangata harawene i tōna tuakana, taina, tungāne, tuahine rānei he kaipatu tangata, ā, e mōhio ana koe kāre e ū he orange tonutanga ki rō kaikōhuru.

¹⁶Nā tēnei tātau i mōhio ai ki te aroha. I mate a Īhu Karaiti mō tātau. E tika ana kia mate tātau tētahi mō tētahi. ¹⁷Me pēhea e ū ai te aroha o te Atua ki tētahi tangata whai rawa engari kāre e āwhina i tōna tuakana, taina, tuahine rānei. ¹⁸E ōku hoa pūmau, kua tātau e waiho i te aroha mā te kupu mā te kōrero noa rānei engari me tuku mā te mahi mā te pono e whakaputa tō tātau aroha.

Kia wehi ki te Atua

¹⁹Mā tēnei rā tātau e mōhio ai nō te pono tātau, e tau ai hoki te mauri i mua i tōna aroaro ²⁰inā whakahēhia e ō tātau ngākau; he nui ake hoki te mana o te Atua i ō tātau, ā, e mātau ana ia ki ngā mea katoa. ²¹E ōku hoa pūmau, ki te kore e whakahēhia e te ngākau, ka tau te mauri i mua i te aroaro o te Atua; ²²ka homai te mea e inoia atu ana, he noho pūmau nō tātau ki āna whakatau he mahi hoki i ngā mahi reka ki a ia.

²³Koia nei tāna whakatau: kia whakapono ki tāna tama ki a Īhu Karaiti, kia mau te aroha tētahi ki tētahi e ai ki tāna whakatau. ²⁴Ko te hunga e pupuri ana i āna whakatau e noho ana i roto i a ia me ia hoki i roto i a tātau. Koia nei ka mōhio tātau e noho ana i roto i a tātau nā te Wairua kua homai nei e ia ki a tātau.

Te Wairua pono me te wairua hē

4 E ōku hoa pūmau, kua e whakapono ki ngā wairua katoa, engari whakamātauia kia kitea ai

mēnā nō te Atua, he maha hoki ngā poropiti rūkahu kua puta ki te ao. ²Mā konei koe e mōhio ai i te Wairua o te Atua: ko ngā wairua katoa e whakaae ana kua haere ā-kikokiko mai a Īhu Karaiti; nō te Atua ērā, ³anā ko te katoa o ngā wairua kāore e whakapono ki a Īhu ehara nō te Atua. Ko te wairua o te ātete ā-karaiti tēnei, kua rangona kētia nei e koutou e haere mai ana; heoi, kua uru kē mai nei kai roto i te ao.

⁴Ko koutou, e āku tamariki, nā te Atua, ā, kua āpurua atu ngā poropiti rūkahu, nā te mea he kaha ake te mana ōna kai roto i a koutou, i tō te rēwera. ⁵Nō te ao kikokiko rātau, ā, ko te ia o ā rātau kōrero nō tērā ao, koia ka whakarongohia taua ao ki a rātau. ⁶I ahu mai tātau i te Atua, ā, ko te hunga mātau ki te Atua ka whakarongo mai ki a tātau. Ko te hunga ehara nā te Atua kāre e whakarongo mai. Mā tēnei ka mōhio tātau i te rerekētanga o te Wairua o te pono me te wairua o te hē.

Ko te Atua koia te aroha

⁷E ōku hoa pūmau, me aroha tahi tātau i ā tātau, i te mea nō te Atua te aroha. Ko ia ka aroha he tamaiti nā te Atua he mōhio hoki ki te Atua. ⁸Ko te tangata kāre e mau aroha kāore e mōhio ki te Atua, i te mea ko te Atua he aroha. ⁹I whakaatahia mai e te Atua tōna aroha ki a tātau i tōna tukuhanga mai i tāna Tama takitahi ki roto i te ao kia whai oranga ai tātau mai i a ia. ¹⁰Koia nei te aroha: kua ko tō tātau aroha i te Atua, engari ko tōna aroha i a tātau ka tuku mai i tāna Tama hai muri i ō tātau hara.

¹¹E ngā hoa pūmau, mēnā pēnei rawa tā te Atua aroha i a tātau, e tika ana kia aroha anō hoki tātau i a tātau. ¹²Kāre anō kia kite he tangata i te Atua; engari ki te aroha tātau i a tātau, ka noho tahi tātau ko te Atua, ka pūmau hoki tōna aroha i roto i a tātau.

¹³E mōhio ana tātau e noho ana tātau i roto i a ia ko ia kai roto i

a tātau nā te mea kua homai hoki ia i tōna Wairua ki a tātau. ¹⁴Kua kite tātau, e whakaae ana tātau nā te Matua i tuku mai tāna Tama hai Oranga mo te ao. ¹⁵Ki te tūtohu he tangata ko Īhu te Tama a te Atua, ka noho tahi rāua ko te Atua ki roto i a rāua. ¹⁶Kua mōhio kua whakapono tātau i te aroha o te Atua mō tātau. Ko te Atua; he aroha.

Ko te hunga noho i roto i te aroha e mau ana ki te Atua, ko te Atua ka mau ki a ia. ¹⁷Mā tēnei, ka whakapāruhiruhia te aroha i roto i a tātau hai whakamanawanui i a tātau mō te rā whakawā, nā te mea i roto i tēnei ao he rite tātau ki a ia. ¹⁸Karekau he matakū i roto i te aroha; koia rā ka panaia atu te matakū e te aroha pāruhiruhi. Heoi, he pānga tō te matakū ki te whiu nā reira ko te mea matakū kāre i pāruhiruhi te aroha.

¹⁹Ko tātau i arohaina mātuahia e ia, koia ka aroha tātau ki a ia. ²⁰Ki te kī he tangata, “E aroha ana au ki te Atua,” engari e mau ā-hara ana ki tōna taina, tuakana rānei, he rūkahu ia. Ki te kore hoki he tangata e aroha ki tōna taina, tuakana rānei kua kite nei ia, me pēhea ia e aroha ai ki te Atua, kāre anō nei ia kia kite. ²¹Ko tēnei tāna whakahau kei a tātau: Ko te tangata e aroha ana ki te Atua me aroha anō hoki ia i tōna taina, tuakana rānei.

Te āpurutanga o te Ao

5 Ko te hunga e whakapono ana ko Īhu te Karaiti, he tamaiti nā te Atua: ko te hunga aroha ki te Matua ka aroha anō hoki ki ana tamariki. ²Mā tēnei tātau e mōhio ai e aroha ana tātau i ngā tamariki a te Atua: mā te aroha ki te Atua me te mau ki ana whakahau. ³Koia nei te aroha ki te Atua, me noho pono tātau ki ana whakahau. Ehara hoki āna whakahau i te taumaha rawa mā tātau, ⁴nā te mea ka haukerehia te ao e te whānau a te Atua. Ko tō tātau whakapono te huarahi turaki i te ao. ⁵Ko wai koia te

mea hai turaki i te ao? Ko te tangata noa iho e whakapono ana ko Īhu te Tama a te Atua.

Te whakaaturanga mō Īhu Karaiti

⁶Ko ia, ko Īhu Karaiti tonu i haere mai mā te wai o tōna iririhanga me te toto o tōna matenga. Karekau ia i haere mai me te wai noa iho, engari i haere mai me te wai me te toto. E tautokohia ana te pono o tēnei e te Wairua, nā te mea ko te Wairua te pono. ⁷E toru ngā kaiwhakaatu: ⁸ko te Wairua, ko te wai me te toto; he rite tahi tā ēnei whakaaturanga. ⁹E whakapono ana ki te whakaaturanga a te tangata; engari he kaha ake te whakaaturanga a te Atua, nāna rā hoki i whakaatu mai tana Tama. ¹⁰Koia e whakapono ana ki te Tama a te Atua e mau ana i tēnei whakahau i roto i tana manawa. Koia karekau e whakapono ana i te Atua e whakarūkahu ana i te Atua nā te mea kāre ia i whakapono i te kī a te Atua mō tana tama. ¹¹Anei te ia o te kōrero: nā te Atua i homai te oranga tonutanga, ā, e rere mai ana tēnei koirora mai i tana Tama. ¹²Ko te tangata kai a ia te Tama he oranga kai a ia; ko te tangata karekau i a ia te Tama a te Atua kāre ōna oranga.

Te koirora mutunga kore

¹³Ēnei katoa e tuhia ana kia mōhio ai kai a koutou te oranga

tonutanga; koutou e whakapono nei i runga i te ingoa o te Tama a te Atua. ¹⁴Koia nei tō tātau māia ki a ia, ki te inoia he mea e pai ana ki a ia, ka rongu ia. ¹⁵Ā, ki te mōhio tātau ka rongu ia i ā tātau inoi katoa, kua mōhio ka whakaritea e ia te mea e inoia atu ana. ¹⁶Ki te kite he tangata i tētahi o ōna hoa whakapono e mahi hara whakamatekore ana, me inoi ia, ā ka hoatu e te Atua te ora. Inā rā ki te hunga kāre e tākina te hara ki te mate. He hara ia tērā ko te mate tōna mutunga; karekau au i te kī me inoi mō tērā. ¹⁷He hara, ngā mahi hē katoa, engari he hara ia tērā kāre e taki mate ana.

¹⁸E mātau ana tātau kāre e hara ana te tangata whānau mai i te Atua; e haumaruhia ana e te Tama a te Atua, ā, kāre e whakararua e te rēwera. ¹⁹E mātau ana tātau, nā te Atua tātau, ā, ko ētahi atu o tēnei ao kai raro i te mana o te rēwera. ²⁰E mōhio anō ana hoki tātau kua tae mai te Tama a Te Atua; kua homai e ia te māramatanga kia mōhio ai ki te pono; e noho tahi ana tātau me te Atua i roto i tana tama i a Īhu Karaiti. Koia nei te Atua pono, te oranga tonu tana.

²¹E aku hoa pūmau, kia tūpatō i ngā whakapakoko.

Te Tuarua o ngā Tuhituhi Whānui a Hoani

¹Mai i te kaihautū ki te whāea taupuhi me āna tamariki, e aroha nuihia nei e au, me te katoa e mātau ana ki te pono, ²nā te mea ko te pono e ora ana i roto i a tātau, ā, ka mau tonu mō ake tonu ake. ³Kia tau ki a tātau katoa te atawhai, te arohanui me te rangimārie a te Atua te Matua me Īhu Karaiti te Tama a te Matua i roto i te pono me te aroha.

Te tika me te pono

⁴Hari koa ana te ngākau i te kitenga e noho ana ētahi o āu tamariki i roto i te pono pērā tonu i te whakatau a te Matua ki a tātau. ⁵Otirā, e te whāea, e inoi atu ana ināianeī kia aroha tahi tātau i a tātau ahakoa ehara tēnei i te whakahau hou, i a tātau hoki i te tīmatanga rā anō. ⁶Koia nei rā hoki te aroha: kia hikoia e tātau āna whakahau. Kua rongo koe i tēnei whakahau mai i te tīmatanga; whāia te aroha.

⁷He maha ngā tāngata kōrero parau, kāre e whakaae i haere

kikokiko mai a Īhu Karaiti, kua puta ki te ao. Ko taua tangata te parau te kaikirikaraiti. ⁸Kia mataara, kia kore ai e moumou ngā mahi kua tutuki, engari ka whiwhi i tā koutou e rite ana. ⁹Ko te tangata haere tawhiti ka whakarere i ngā ākongā a Mīhaia, kāre i a ia te Matua: ko te tangata mau tonu ki ngā ākongā kai a ia te Matua me te Tama. ¹⁰Ki te haere mai he tangata ki a koutou, ā, ehara koinei āna ākongā, kua e tukuna atu ki roto i ō koutou whare e whakamanuhirihia rānei. ¹¹Ki te whakamanuhirihia aua tāngata ka ōrite hoki tāna mahi kino.

Poroporoaki

¹²He maha āku hai tuhituhi atu ki a koutou, heoi kāre au i te hiahia whakamahi pepa; he kōrero kanohi ki te kanohi kē taku hiahia kia tutuki ai te hari koa. ¹³E tuku maioha aroha atu ana ngā tamariki ā tō whaea taupuhi.

Te Tuatoru o ngā Tuhituhi Whānui a Hoani

¹Nā te kaumātua - Ki taku hoa pūmau Kaia, e pono nei te mau o te aroha.

²E taku hoa pūmau, ko te wawata e pai ana ngā āhuetanga katoa ki a koe, e pai ana hoki tō hauora - pērā tonu ki tō wairua. ³Tino harikoa ahau i te taenga mai o ētahi hoa Karaitiana ka kōrero mai mō tō piri pono ki te pono - pērā tonu i tō noho i roto i te pono. ⁴Kore rawa he hari koa i tua atu i tēnei ki te rongō e noho ana āku tamariki i roto i te pono.

Ka whakanuia a Kaia

⁵E te hoa aroha, te māia hoki o tō mahi i ngā mahi mahia e koe mā ōu hoa-Karaitiana, ahakoa he tauhou rātau. ⁶Kua taunakihia mai e rātau ki te hāhi āu manaakitanga. Kia pūmau āu mahi āwhina i ā rātau kia rite ki tā te Atua. ⁷Kua haere ki tā rātau hikoi whakanui i tōna ingoa, he hikoi kore nei e whai āwhina i a tauwi. ⁸Koia rā e tika ana kia manaakihia e tātau ēnei tāngata, kia whai wāhi ai tātau i roto i te pono.

Ko Rioterepi rāua ko Rimiriu

⁹Kua tuhi au ki te hāhi; engari e mōhio ana kāre a Rioterepi, te

tangata e manako nei ko ia hai kaitātaki, e aro mai ki a au. ¹⁰Ka haere ana mai au, koia te wā ka tohua atu āna mahi katoa: ngā kōrero whakahahani mō mātau me āna kōrero rūkahu. Koia, koia! I tua hoki kāre ia e manaaki i ō tātau hoa Karaitiana ka taki haere mai ana, ka katia kētia atu te hunga e ngākaunui atu ana ka panaia atu ki waho o te whare karakia! ¹¹E te hoa aroha, kua e whakatauritea te kino, me whakataurite ko te pai. Ko ia e mahi pai ana, nā te Atua; ko ia kua taka ki te hē kāre anō kia kite i te Atua. ¹²E kōrero paitia ana a Rimiriu e te katoa, pā kau atu ki te pono e kōrero pai nei mōna. Ka tāpirihia atu ā mātau tautoko, ā, e mōhio ana koe i te pono o ā mātau kōrero.

Poroporoaki

¹³Te maha o āku kōrero hai tuhi, engari kore rawa au e hiahia ki te whakamahi pepa. ¹⁴Ko te wawata ka kite i a koe ākuanei, kātahi ka kōrero ā-kanohi ai tāua. ¹⁵Mauri tau ki a koe. E tuku mihi atu ana ō tāua nei hoa. Mihia tahia atu ō tāua hoa.



BIBLE SOCIETY
NGĀ RINGA HĀPAI I TE PAIPERA TĀPU KI AOTEAROA

9781991170347